

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION**

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

)

Docket No. ER19-469-000

**Order No. 841 Compliance Filing  
ESR Markets and Operations Proposal**

Craig Glazer  
Vice President–Federal Government Policy  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 423-4743 (phone)  
(202) 393-7741 (fax)  
[Craig.Glazer@pjm.com](mailto:Craig.Glazer@pjm.com)

Paul M. Flynn  
Victoria M. Lauterbach  
Elizabeth P. Trinkle  
Wright & Talisman, P.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 393-1200 (phone)  
(202) 393-1240 (fax)  
[flynn@wrightlaw.com](mailto:flynn@wrightlaw.com)  
[lauterbach@wrightlaw.com](mailto:lauterbach@wrightlaw.com)  
[trinkle@wrightlaw.com](mailto:trinkle@wrightlaw.com)

Jennifer Tribulski  
Associate General Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-4363 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
[Jennifer.Tribulski@pjm.com](mailto:Jennifer.Tribulski@pjm.com)

*Attorneys for  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*

December 3, 2018

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.	EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....	3
II.	OVERVIEW OF ESR PARTICIPATION MODEL .....	6
	A. Order No. 841 .....	6
	B. PJM Stakeholder Process .....	8
	C. Current Interconnection Rules Support the ESR Participation Model .....	9
III.	PJM’S PROPOSED PARTICIPATION MODEL.....	11
	A. Definitional Changes and Qualification Criteria .....	12
	1. <i>ESR and Capacity Storage Resource</i> .....	12
	2. <i>Qualification Criteria</i> .....	12
	3. <i>ESRs Choosing Not to Participate in the ESR Participation Model</i> .....	16
	B. Capacity Market.....	18
	1. <i>Capacity Must-Offer Requirement</i> .....	19
	2. <i>Determination of Capacity Value</i> .....	20
	3. <i>Day-Ahead Must-Offer Requirement</i> .....	28
	4. <i>Capacity Performance</i> .....	28
	C. Energy Markets.....	29
	1. <i>Modeling ESRs in the PJM Energy Market</i> .....	31
	2. <i>Modal Operation in the Energy Markets</i> .....	33
	a. Continuous Mode.....	33
	b. Charge Mode.....	35
	c. Discharge Mode .....	35
	3. <i>Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation</i> .....	36
	4. <i>Real-time Energy Market Participation</i> .....	37

D.	Ancillary Services .....	38
	1. <i>Reserves</i> .....	38
	a.    Synchronized Reserve.....	38
	b.    Non-Synchronized Reserve .....	41
	c.    Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve .....	42
	2. <i>Regulation</i> .....	42
	3. <i>Reactive Power</i> .....	43
	4. <i>Black Start Service</i> .....	44
E.	Operations Requirements.....	45
	1. <i>Outages and EFORd Calculation</i> .....	45
	2. <i>Telemetry</i> .....	46
	3. <i>ESR Operational Characteristic Data</i> .....	47
	4. <i>Conflicting Dispatch Rules</i> .....	49
F.	Offers and Settlements .....	50
	1. <i>Sales at LMP</i> .....	50
	2. <i>Cost-Based Offers</i> .....	51
	3. <i>Deviation Charges</i> .....	53
	4. <i>Make-Whole Payments</i> .....	53
	5. <i>Billing for ESR Charging Energy</i> .....	54
IV.	EFFECTIVE DATE.....	61
V.	DOCUMENTS ENCLOSED.....	62
VI.	COMMUNICATIONS .....	63
VII.	SERVICE.....	64
VIII.	CONCLUSION.....	65

December 3, 2018

Kimberly D. Bose  
Secretary  
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission  
888 First Street, N.E.  
Washington, D.C. 20426-0001

Re: *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, Docket No. ER19-\_\_\_\_-000  
*Order No. 841 Compliance Filing – ESR Markets and Operations  
Proposal*

Dear Ms. Bose:

In compliance with the directives of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission’s (“Commission” or “FERC”) Order No. 841,<sup>1</sup> PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“PJM”) submits the enclosed revisions to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (“Tariff”) and the Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Operating Agreement”)<sup>2</sup> (accompanied by additional revisions requesting an earlier effective date in Docket No. ER19-462-000) to establish a participation model that facilitates the participation of Energy Storage Resources (“ESRs”)<sup>3</sup> in the PJM Capacity,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Electric Storage Participation in Markets Operated by Regional Transmission Organizations and Independent System Operators*, Order No. 841, III FERC stats. & Regs., Regs. Preambles ¶ 31,398 (2018).

<sup>2</sup> Where PJM refers herein to provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, those references also are intended to encompass the identical, parallel provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

<sup>3</sup> Capitalized terms not otherwise defined herein have the meaning specified in, as applicable, the Tariff, Operating Agreement, or Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region (“RAA”). As explained in Section III.A below, PJM proposes to revise its definition of ESR to be consistent with the Commission’s definition of “electric storage resource” as defined in Order No. 841. *See* Order No. 841 at P 29.

Energy, and Ancillary Services markets (“ESR Participation Model”).

PJM requests that the Commission issue an order by May 30, 2019, on the revisions requested herein. As discussed in greater detail below, the requested May 30, 2019 order will ensure that PJM has sufficient time to make necessary system changes in order to effectuate the deadline of December 3, 2019, required by Order No. 841.<sup>4</sup>

In addition to the proposed revisions requested herein, PJM is contemporaneously filing additional proposed Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions in compliance with Order No. 841 with a requested effective date of February 3, 2019 (“ESR Accounting Proposal”). The ESR Accounting Proposal includes proposed definitional changes to allow PJM to test its proposed accounting methodologies and gather sufficient data prior to full deployment of the ESR Participation Model. When taken together, the proposed revisions in the instant filing and the revisions included in the ESR Accounting Proposal constitute the entirety of PJM’s ESR Participation Model and satisfy the directives of Order No. 841. However, because the ESR Accounting Proposal requests an earlier effective date to facilitate successful deployment of the ESR Participation Model than the other requested changes, PJM has divided the ESR Participation Model into two separate filings to allow the Commission to independently review and grant the ESR Accounting Proposal on an expedited basis. As discussed in the transmittal letter accompanying the ESR Accounting Proposal, expedited consideration of that proposal is in the public interest because it will allow PJM to obtain sufficient testing data to ensure that an ESR’s wholesale and retail sales and purchases are appropriately captured, accounted for and settled.

---

<sup>4</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 349; *see also infra* Section IV.

## **I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

The ESR Participation Model is designed to ensure that ESRs are eligible to provide services in a manner consistent with other resources providing that service. While some ESRs have characteristics that render them unique as compared to other resources, PJM evaluated each of its available market services to determine not only whether changes would be needed to allow ESRs to effectively participate, but also how ESRs should be treated to ensure their eligibility did not result in preferential treatment or undue discrimination. As set forth in more detail below, PJM's proposed ESR Participation Model is just and reasonable and complies with all requirements for electric storage resources set forth in Order No. 841.

PJM's Capacity, Energy and Ancillary Services markets offer a number of products that participating resources can provide to serve load and to ensure the reliability of the electric grid. Although ESRs are currently eligible to provide services in each of these markets, the ESR Participation Model explicitly addresses each available product to ensure that ESRs are eligible to provide all services which they are technically capable of providing.<sup>5</sup> Specifically, as fully explained in Section III below, modifications to various aspects of PJM's Capacity, Energy and Ancillary Services markets were not necessary to implement the proposed ESR Participation Model, including the capacity must-offer requirement; determination of capacity value; the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement; determining performance under Capacity Performance rules; providing a "non-energy" resource option in the Regulation market; rules governing

---

<sup>5</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 76.

Reactive Supply and Reactive Service; requirements for Black Start Service; real-time telemetry requirements; and rules governing sales at LMP.

Further, PJM's comprehensive review of its markets and operations—along with the stakeholder input described in Section II.B—revealed that certain changes are needed to fully support the ESR Participation Model required by Order No. 841. These changes are explained in detail in Section III below, and include:

- **Definitional Changes:** As supported in the ESR Accounting Proposal, PJM proposes to modify the definitions of “Energy Storage Resource” and “Capacity Storage Resource” to align with the Commission’s definition of “electric storage resource” in Order No. 841. PJM also proposes to define the ESR Participation Model and to adopt several definitions to describe ESR charging for purposes of applying transmission charges.
- **Qualification Criteria:** PJM proposes to modify Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix to allow ESRs to purchase energy directly from PJM and to create specific purchasing criteria for the ESR Participation Model.
- **Modal Operation in Energy Markets:** PJM proposes to allow ESRs to participate in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets under three different modes: (1) Continuous Mode; (2) Charge Mode; and (3) Discharge Mode. This feature provides significant flexibility and allows Market Participants of ESRs to best manage a resource’s changing and discharging cycles.
- **Reserves:** PJM proposes to allow ESRs to participate in the Synchronized Reserve market without an energy offer. If an ESR is physically disconnected from the grid and capable of providing energy within ten minutes, when then resource’s reserve MWs shall be treated as Non-Synchronized Reserve. An ESR wishing to clear the Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve market would require an energy schedule and must inform PJM that it would like to be considered.
- **Black Start Service:** PJM proposes to maintain its current requirements for Black Start Service, which expressly permit the submission of proposals by ESRs.
- **Outages and EFOR-d Calculation:** PJM proposes to require ESRs to report an outage when the resource is unable to meet its Capacity obligation due to equipment failure. “Out of charge” will not be considered an outage for purposes of EFOR-d calculation.

- **ESR Operational Characteristic Data:** PJM proposes to account for all physical and operational characteristics described in Order No. 841. Some characteristics are accounted for via data entered into Markets Gateway, while others are accounted for by other submitted bidding parameters.
- **Conflicting Dispatch Rules:** PJM proposes to prevent conflicting dispatch through its modal operation construct for ESRs.
- **Cost-Based Offers:** PJM proposes to continue to apply the same offer development rules applied to all generation resources. PJM proposes to modify the Operating Agreement to clarify that ESR fuel costs include charging costs for later injection to the grid.
- **Deviation Charges:** PJM proposes to apply deviation charges to ESRs in the same manner as all generation resources incur such charges.
- **Make-Whole Payments:** PJM proposes to allow ESRs to receive make-whole payments when moved off economic dispatch.
- **Billing for ESR Charging:** PJM proposes to adopt several different categories of ESR charging to account for the resource's behavior and later resale of the charging energy. PJM also proposes to modify the Tariff to exempt "Direct Charging Energy" from certain "load" charges related administrative costs, uplift, and meter/scheduling reconciliation.

In addition to the proposed Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions, changes to the PJM Manuals will be required to implement the ESR Participation Model. Those changes will be developed and vetted through PJM's stakeholder process prior to implementation on December 3, 2019.

Finally, Order No. 841 clarifies that in instances where a regional transmission organization ("RTO") or independent system operator ("ISO") has market participation rules already in place for certain ESRs (such as PJM currently has for pumped storage hydroelectric resources), those rules are not required to be consolidated with the



participation model required for compliance with Order No. 841.<sup>6</sup> As discussed in more detail below, PJM does not propose to require resources currently operating in PJM's Capacity, Energy, and/or Ancillary Services markets utilizing PJM's optimized pumped storage hydroelectric participation model to instead utilize the ESR Participation Model. Rather, such resources that satisfy the criteria for the ESR Participation Model will have the opportunity to select the model in which they would like to participate.

## **II. OVERVIEW OF ESR PARTICIPATION MODEL**

### **A. Order No. 841**

Order No. 841 modifies section 35.28 of the Commission's regulations<sup>7</sup> to require each RTO and ISO to revise its tariff to "establish market rules that, recognizing the physical and operational characteristic of electric storage resources, facilitate their participation in the RTO/ISO markets."<sup>8</sup> These market rules, referred to in Order No. 841 as a "participation model," must meet the following four prongs: (1) ensure that a resource using the electric storage resource participation model is eligible to provide all capacity, energy, and ancillary services that it is technically capable of providing in ISO/RTO markets; (2) ensure that a resource using the participation model can be dispatched and set wholesale market clearing prices as both a wholesale seller and wholesale buyer consistent with existing market rules; (3) account for physical and operational characteristics of electric storage resources through bidding parameters or

---

<sup>6</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 55.

<sup>7</sup> 18 C.F.R. § 35.28.

<sup>8</sup> Order No. 841 at P 1.

other means; and (4) establish a minimum size requirement for participation that does not exceed 100 kW.<sup>9</sup>

ESRs already are eligible to participate—and do, in fact, participate—in PJM’s Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets.<sup>10</sup> However, the current eligibility and market rules do not entirely meet the Commission’s four-pronged directive to remove barriers to entry for electric storage resources. Accordingly, PJM evaluated the status quo for ESR participation in PJM markets, identified those provisions of the PJM Tariff and Operating Agreement that require changes to comply with Order No. 841, and solicited stakeholder feedback over a nine-month period to develop the ESR Participation Model presented herein.

PJM has evaluated and proposed modifications, where necessary, to the Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets and associated support areas to ensure that the ESR Participation Model recognizes the physical and operational characteristics of electric storage resources and is consistent with all four requirements of Order No. 841. As discussed in Section III below, under the ESR Participation Model, ESRs will be eligible to provide all services for which they are technically capable of providing in the PJM Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets. As such, ESRs using the ESR Participation Model can be dispatched and will be able to set price while discharging and charging.<sup>11</sup> PJM proposes to account for some of the physical and operational

---

<sup>9</sup> Order No. 841 at P 4; *see also* 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(g)(9)(i).

<sup>10</sup> For instance, pumped storage hydroelectric resources, which fall within PJM’s ESR definition, are active participants in the Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets.

<sup>11</sup> *See infra* Section III.C.1.

characteristics of ESRs through bidding parameters in PJM Markets Gateway<sup>12</sup> and others through an ESR's state of charge management.<sup>13</sup> Finally, PJM's current 100 kW participation threshold is consistent with the Commission's minimum size threshold requirement.<sup>14</sup>

## **B. PJM Stakeholder Process**

To ensure transparency and direct stakeholder involvement in developing the ESR Participation Model, PJM convened five special sessions of the Market Implementation Committee ("MIC") to present its proposed participation model and solicit feedback.<sup>15</sup> PJM also provided updates on the status of the work to develop the participation model to the MIC, Distributed Energy Resources Subcommittee, Operating Committee, Planning Committee, Markets and Reliability Committee, and the Members Committee Webinar.<sup>16</sup>

Additionally, stakeholders were invited to contact PJM's ESR Participation Model team directly to ask follow-up questions and provide additional comments on the proposal. PJM's ESR Participation Model team also worked one-on-one with interested

---

<sup>12</sup> Markets Gateway is a PJM tool that allows members to submit information and obtain data needed to conduct business in the Day-Ahead, Regulation and Synchronized Reserve Markets. *See Markets Gateway*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., <https://www.pjm.com/markets-and-operations/etools/markets-gateway.aspx> (last visited Nov. 28, 2018).

<sup>13</sup> *See infra* Section III.E.3; *see also* Order No. 841 at P 236.

<sup>14</sup> *See* Order No. 841 at P 270.

<sup>15</sup> *See* Market Implementation Committee, *Stakeholder Process Work Plan*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (May 10, 2018), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20180510-special-electric/20180510-item-05-esr-workplan.ashx>.

<sup>16</sup> *See Issue Details, Electric Storage Participation – FERC Order 841*, PJM Interconnection L.L.C., <https://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/issue-tracking/issue-tracking-details.aspx?Issue=%7b736CAC88-9404-4421-B178-BD392366098F%7d> (last visited Nov. 28, 2018).

stakeholders to address specific concerns. Such stakeholder involvement was valuable in crafting the ESR Participation Model filed herein, as PJM re-evaluated and modified certain components of its proposal leading up to this filing based on questions and comments received.

**C. Current Interconnection Rules Support the ESR Participation Model**

Order No. 841 clarifies that electric storage resources include any resource that is “both physically designed and configured to inject energy back onto the grid and, as relevant, is contractually permitted to do so (e.g., per the interconnection agreement between an electric storage resource that is interconnected on a distribution system or behind-the-meter with the distribution utility to which it is interconnected).”<sup>17</sup> Whether interconnected at the transmission or distribution level or behind a customer meter, PJM treats ESRs in the same manner it treats all other resources requesting to interconnect to participate in PJM’s Capacity, Energy, and/or Ancillary Services markets. In the course of its review, PJM determined that no Tariff or Operating Agreement changes are required to the interconnection process in order to implement the ESR Participation Model.

Specifically, PJM’s interconnection process is set forth in Tariff, Parts IV and VI.<sup>18</sup> As with all other Generation Interconnection Customers seeking to interconnect, ESRs will be required to provide information such as one-line diagrams, operating

---

<sup>17</sup> Order No. 841 at P 33.

<sup>18</sup> *See generally* Tariff, Parts IV (Interconnections with the Transmission System) & VI (Administration and Study of New Service Requests; Rights Associated with Customer – Funded Upgrades).

configurations, and operating parameters.<sup>19</sup> PJM will perform the appropriate studies for ESRs based on their maximum facility output and requested Capacity Interconnection Rights consistent with current practice.<sup>20</sup> Upon completion of the relevant studies, the ESR connecting at the transmission level or at a distribution point where a prior jurisdictional sale has occurred will execute an Interconnection Service Agreement.<sup>21</sup> ESRs interconnecting at the distribution level where no prior Commission-jurisdictional interconnection has occurred would execute a Wholesale Market Participation Agreement.<sup>22</sup>

The ESR Participation Model does not need to modify the current requirements for quantifying Capacity Interconnection Rights.<sup>23</sup> Capacity Interconnection Rights are the rights to participate as a Generation Capacity Resource and inject energy into the Transmission System and the Point of Interconnection where the generation interconnection facilities connect to the Transmission System.<sup>24</sup> As described in more detail in Section III.B.2, below, ESRs entering the New Services Queue may request Capacity Interconnection Rights in the lesser of the amount of power discharge (in units of MW) that can be sustained for ten continuous hours, or the size of the generator

---

<sup>19</sup> See *id.*, section 36.1.01.

<sup>20</sup> See *id.*, sections 36, 110.

<sup>21</sup> See *id.*, section 110.5.

<sup>22</sup> See *PJM Manual 14A: New Services Request Process*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 5.7 (rev. 24, July 26, 2018), <https://pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m14a.ashx>.

<sup>23</sup> See *Tariff*, section 230.

<sup>24</sup> See *id.*, section 1, Definitions – C-D.

hardware.<sup>25</sup> This requirement aligns with treatment of ESR facilities currently operating in PJM today (e.g., pumped storage hydroelectric facilities).

Because PJM's current interconnection process supports the interconnection of ESRs to participate in PJM's Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets, PJM does not propose any revisions to the Tariff or Operating Agreement to facilitate interconnection for ESRs utilizing the ESR Participation Model.

### **III. PJM'S PROPOSED PARTICIPATION MODEL**

PJM's proposed ESR Participation Model allows ESRs to provide all services which they are technically capable of providing. The Commission clarified in Order No. 841 that "technically capable" of providing a service means that a resource "can meet all of the technical, operational, and/or performance requirements that are necessary to reliably provide that service."<sup>26</sup> The Commission further clarified that the technical capability requirement includes Black Start Service, primary frequency response service, and reactive power service.<sup>27</sup>

As described in detail below, PJM's ESR Participation Model satisfies the Commission's directive to ensure ESRs are eligible to provide all services which they are technically capable of providing in PJM's Capacity, Energy, and Ancillary Services markets.

---

<sup>25</sup> See System Planning Department, *PJM Manual 21: Rules and Procedures for Determination of Generating Capability*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 2.1(13) (rev. 12, Jan. 1, 2017), <https://pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m21.ashx> ("PJM Manual 21").

<sup>26</sup> Order No. 841 at P 78.

<sup>27</sup> See *id.* at P 80.

**A. Definitional Changes and Qualification Criteria**

*1. ESR and Capacity Storage Resource*

Order No. 841 defines an “electric storage resource” as “a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection of electric energy back to the grid.”<sup>28</sup> The Commission intended this definition to broadly capture all electric storage resources and to include storage resources located on the interstate transmission system, on a distribution system, or behind the meter.<sup>29</sup> As discussed in the ESR Accounting Proposal, PJM’s current definitions of “Energy Storage Resource” and “Capacity Storage Resource” fall short of the requirements of Order No. 841. Accordingly, PJM proposes to modify these definitions to reflect the Commission’s definition of electric storage resource and to provide clarity regarding the availability of the ESR Participation Model.<sup>30</sup>

*2. Qualification Criteria*

Order No. 841 requires each RTO/ISO to define in its tariff the criteria that a resource must meet to use the ESR Participation Model (i.e., qualification criteria).<sup>31</sup> Currently, an ESR may participate in the PJM markets only as a Market Seller, and such

---

<sup>28</sup> See *id.* at P 29; see also 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(b)(9).

<sup>29</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 29.

<sup>30</sup> Specifically, in the contemporaneously filed ESR Accounting Proposal, PJM proposes to define Energy Storage Resource as “a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant” and Capacity Storage Resource as “any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.”

<sup>31</sup> Order No. 841 at P 61.

resources' ability to both buy and sell at wholesale render them distinct from the current Tariff rules governing Market Buyers. Accordingly, PJM proposes to expand its current market rules to allow ESRs to both buy and sell at wholesale and to adopt new rules regarding purchases and sales unique to ESRs.

PJM proposes to modify Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.2 and add new subsection 1.7.2B to allow ESRs to purchase energy directly from PJM. The proposed revisions remove barriers to entry for ESRs by eliminating the exclusivity for purchases to "Market Buyers." Market Buyers are subject to certain qualification criteria (such as obtaining transmission service) that may be inconsistent with the unique characteristics of ESRs.<sup>32</sup> Accordingly, the proposed revisions to section 1.7.2 and new section 1.7.2B will allow ESRs to purchase from PJM, as contemplated by Order No. 841, without triggering all Market Buyer responsibilities as would be the case if PJM were to simply define an ESR as a Market Buyer. Nevertheless, as discussed in section III.F.5 below, and as required under Order No. 841, PJM carefully reviewed each instance in which a Market Buyer is subject to charges as a result of being a Transmission Customer under the Tariff to determine if and when such charges should apply to ESRs as a result of purchasing energy or related services in the PJM markets.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

---

<sup>32</sup> See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4.



**1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

To ensure that ESR purchases from PJM are limited to sales for resale in interstate commerce, PJM proposes to add new Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4A.1. New subsection 1.4A.1(a) limits ESR purchases to purchases of energy that are stored for later resale to PJM.<sup>33</sup>

**1.4A.1 Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

(a) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

As the Commission clarified in Order No. 841, “[t]he sale of charging energy to an electric storage resource that the resource then resells into the RTO/ISO markets is a sale for resale in interstate commerce and thus subject to the Commission’s jurisdiction.”<sup>34</sup> The Commission further noted that charging energy lost to “conversion inefficiencies” should also be settled at the wholesale Locational Marginal Price (“LMP”) provided that such losses “are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the RTO/ISO markets and are not a component of what an RTO/ISO considers onsite load.”<sup>35</sup> Accordingly, PJM proposes a new defined term, “Direct Charging Energy,” to refer to energy that is purchased from

---

<sup>33</sup> By contrast, any purchases for resale to an end user, including those stored in an ESR, must be made by a Load Serving Entity. *See infra* note 139.

<sup>34</sup> Order No. 841 at P 300 (citing *PJM Interconnection L.L.C.*, 149 FERC ¶ 61,185, at P 12 (2014), *order on reh’g*, 151 FERC ¶ 61,231, at PP 16-18 (2015)).

<sup>35</sup> *Id.* at P 302.

PJM markets, stored, and returned to the PJM markets or lost to conversion inefficiencies:

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

In order to provide additional clarity regarding the criteria for purchases and sales under the ESR Participation Model, PJM proposes to define a new term, “Energy Storage Resource Model Participant,” as “an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.” PJM proposes to define “Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” as “the participation model accepted by the Commission” with the corresponding docket information. PJM further proposes to set forth specific criteria in new subsection 1.4A.1(b) for wholesale energy market purchases by ESRs utilizing the ESR Participation Model. These criteria are modeled after the purchasing limitations and transmission service requirements for Market Buyers as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4:

**1.4A.1 Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.<sup>36</sup>

PJM’s proposed changes to its definitions and qualification criteria are consistent

---

<sup>36</sup> Proposed terms “Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” and “Dispatched Charging Energy” are defined and further explained *infra* Section III.F.5.

with the directives of Order No. 841. The proposed qualifications are based on ESRs' ability to both receive and inject energy and allow any resource satisfying the ESR and/or Capacity Storage Resource definitions to participate in the ESR Participation Model.

3. *ESRs Choosing Not to Participate in the ESR Participation Model*

As discussed in Order No. 841, ESRs that currently participate in RTO/ISO markets (e.g., such as pumped storage hydroelectric optimized, generation or load), are not required to utilize the participation model developed to comply with the Commission's Final Rule.<sup>37</sup> In addition, Order No. 841 does not require RTOs/ISOs to consolidate existing market rules for ESR participation with the participation model developed to comply with the Final Rule.<sup>38</sup>

PJM currently utilizes an optimizer tool to establish the Day-ahead Energy Market schedule for certain large<sup>39</sup> pumped storage hydroelectric resources. The optimizer tool was developed by PJM to address the significant size and operational constraints of these resources, which cannot be quickly turned on or off. In real time, PJM expects these resources to follow their Day-ahead Energy Market schedule, which the Market Participant can develop and provide to PJM (as a non-dispatchable, self-scheduled resource),<sup>40</sup> or which PJM can develop using the pumped storage

---

<sup>37</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 56.

<sup>38</sup> See *id.* at P 55.

<sup>39</sup> The smallest pumped storage hydroelectric resource currently utilizing the optimizer is 500 MWs in size.

<sup>40</sup> For purposes of Day-ahead Energy Market participation, "non-dispatchable" resources have output that cannot be controlled by PJM dispatchers.

hydroelectric optimizer tool and the Market Participant's offer parameters.<sup>41</sup> This approach allows large pumped storage hydroelectric Market Participants to optimize their own pond levels and market participation, while giving PJM dispatchers the information and control necessary to reliably operate the system. Because the optimizer tool was specifically developed to assist PJM dispatch in operating large pumped storage hydroelectric resources, it is not scalable to small, fast-responding resources such as batteries and is therefore not available to other ESRs in PJM's markets.

By contrast, the proposed ESR Participation Model emphasizes real-time dispatchability (i.e., the resource is capable of responding to PJM dispatch) and price setting. These characteristics are suited to smaller units that operate less frequently and are capable of frequently alternating between charging and discharging.

ESRs currently participating in PJM's wholesale markets will not be required to opt into the proposed ESR Participation Model in order to continue participating.<sup>42</sup> Resources utilizing the optimizer tool for pumped storage hydroelectric resources will also be able to continue to operate as they currently do in PJM.<sup>43</sup> In the alternative,

---

<sup>41</sup> See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(d)(x); see also Day-Ahead and Real-Time Market Operations, *PJM Manual 11: Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 5.2.5 (rev. 98, Oct. 25, 2018), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m11.ashx> ("PJM Manual 11").

<sup>42</sup> For instance, ESRs currently participating in PJM's Regulation market will not be required to opt into the ESR Participation Model in order to continue providing Regulation service.

<sup>43</sup> As discussed above, the pumped storage hydroelectric optimizer was developed by PJM to manage the Day-ahead Energy Market schedules of large-scale pumped storage hydroelectric resources and is not technically capable of serving all pumped storage hydroelectric resource participation. In fact, other pumped storage hydroelectric resources currently participate in the PJM Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Services markets without utilizing the optimizer tool.

these resources can opt into the ESR Participation Model. If a resource that currently utilizes the pumped storage hydroelectric optimizer chooses to use the ESR Participation Model, the resource will be dispatchable in real time but will not be optimized across the twenty-four hours of the Day-ahead Energy Market. Resources utilizing the ESR Participation Model will be subject to the proposed transmission charges applicable to purchases of certain charging energy noted above and discussed in Section III.F.5 below. PJM proposes to allow resources eligible for both participation models to annually select the participation model in which they prefer to operate.

## **B. Capacity Market**

PJM's three-year forward capacity market, known as the Reliability Pricing Model ("RPM"), ensures long-term grid reliability by securing the appropriate amount of power supply resources needed to meet forecasted demand.<sup>44</sup> The capacity market is resource agnostic, meaning RPM clears offered resources not by resource type but rather through an algorithm that matches offered MWs to system demand in a least cost manner. In that way, PJM capacity requirements are met by utilizing all resources that are capable of meeting the operational and performance requirements of a Capacity Performance Resource, including Intermittent Resources (e.g., wind, solar, run-of-river hydroelectric), Energy Efficiency Resources, thermal generators, Demand Resources, and Capacity Storage Resources.

While there has been notable development of flywheel and battery storage in the PJM region in the last few years, those currently operating are short duration resources (i.e., designed to maintain a maximum discharge rate for approximately one hour or less).

---

<sup>44</sup> See Tariff, Attachment DD.

No such facilities have yet offered into RPM on a stand-alone basis. There has, however, since even before the inception of RPM, been substantial (currently about 5,000 MW) storage resource participation in the Capacity Market in the form of pumped storage hydroelectric resources.

In compliance with Order No. 841, the ESR Participation Model includes a number of clarifications to PJM's status quo operation of the capacity market to facilitate participation in RPM. Specifically, as described above, PJM proposes to revise the definition of "Capacity Storage Resource" to include all ESRs.<sup>45</sup> As such, ESRs utilizing the ESR Participation Model will be eligible to participate in the RPM. As discussed in detail below, PJM also clarifies its requirements regarding the Installed Capacity ("ICAP") MW value of a Capacity Storage Resource to ensure ESRs are treated in a manner comparable with other resources with similar operational characteristics.

*1. Capacity Must-Offer Requirement*

As set forth in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6A, Capacity Storage Resources are categorically exempt from the capacity must-offer requirement to offer into RPM auctions.<sup>46</sup> However, the exemption from the RPM must-offer requirement does not prohibit these resource types from participating in RPM as stand-alone Capacity Performance Resources; they may voluntarily elect to participate in RPM at a MW level up to, but not exceeding the capacity value of the resource.<sup>47</sup> PJM proposes to maintain this construct in the ESR Participation Model. Accordingly, while ESRs will not be

---

<sup>45</sup> Proposed Tariff, section 1, Definitions – C-D.

<sup>46</sup> See Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6A.

<sup>47</sup> See *id.*, Attachment DD, section 6.6A(c).

required to offer into RPM, ESRs that satisfy the existing technical requirements for Capacity Storage Resources may elect to participate in RPM auctions.

## 2. *Determination of Capacity Value*

PJM currently determines the capacity value (in installed capacity MWs) of Capacity Storage Resources based on their discharge/output capability over ten hours of sustained continuous operation. This approach is consistent with the RAA and comports with how PJM determines capability for other dispatchable resource types. As Order No. 841 provides, nothing in “the physical and operational characteristics of electric storage resources”<sup>48</sup> requires that they must be afforded a more lenient standard than other dispatchable resources to determine the resource capability they can offer as capacity to meet the reliability needs of the PJM Region. Indeed, Order No. 841 directs RTOs and ISOs to revise their tariffs to allow electric storage resources to de-rate their capacity to meet output duration requirements.<sup>49</sup> That is the approach (i.e., determining the output that can be maintained over a continuous ten-hour period) PJM long has used to determine the capacity value of pumped-storage hydroelectric resources installed in the PJM Region. That also is the method (i.e., assuming ratable discharge of the entire usable storage capacity over ten hours)<sup>50</sup> PJM uses to determine the maximum capacity value of battery storage projects currently seeking interconnection, with Capacity Interconnection Rights, under PJM’s interconnection rules. Setting such resource’s

---

<sup>48</sup> Order No. 841 at P 1.

<sup>49</sup> See Order No. 841 at PP 94-100 (requiring RTOs and ISOs to revise tariffs to allow electric storage resources to de-rate their capacity to meet minimum run-time requirements).

<sup>50</sup> As discussed below, this calculation governs unless there is some more limiting factor on the resource’s discharge rate.

capacity value at a level of continuous output that that can be sustained for ten hours ensures that PJM dispatchers can call upon such resources to manage loads in a typical summer peak day in a manner comparable to any other dispatchable resource. The ESR Participation Model retains this standard.<sup>51</sup>

The RAA, which “is intended to ensure that adequate Capacity Resources . . . will be planned and made available to provide reliable service to loads within the PJM Region” provides the framework for resource adequacy in PJM. The RAA describes the “nature” of Capacity Resources as “specific, firm Capacity Resources that are capable of supplying the energy requirements of [Load-Serving Entities’] load[s] on a firm basis without interruption for economic conditions and with such other characteristics that are necessary to support the reliable operation of the PJM Region.” RAA, Schedule 9 directs PJM to “develop[] and maintain[] in the PJM manuals” the rules and procedures “required to determine and demonstrate the capability of Generation Capacity Resources” to meet these purposes. Schedule 9 adds that the rules and procedures “shall recognize the difference in types of generating units and the relative ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time;” and lists among the factors affecting such ability “fuel availability, stream flow for hydro units, reservoir storage for hydro and pumped storage units, [and] mechanical limitations.”

---

<sup>51</sup> In addition to the analyses described below, PJM recently performed an analysis of the current capacity value determination requirements and concluded that ten hours of continuous output remains appropriate. The results of that analysis are included in a forthcoming paper to be published in connection with the 2019 IEEE Power & Energy Society Innovative Smart Grid Technologies Conference N.A., held in Washington, D.C. from February 17-20, 2019.



As directed by the RAA, PJM has developed, and maintains in PJM Manual 21, the rules and procedures for determining the capability of Generation Capacity Resources.<sup>52</sup> Echoing RAA Schedule 9's reference to the "ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time[,]" Manual 21 has for many years stated that the "number of hours of continuous operation [that is] commensurate with PJM load requirements [is] specified as 10 hours."

As explained in the accompanying affidavit of PJM's Manager of Capacity Market Operations, Mr. Jeffrey D. Bastian, the ten-hour period referenced in PJM Manual 21 "is consistent with the period of elevated demand on a typical peak summer weekday."<sup>53</sup> As he shows, under a typical PJM Region summer weekday load shape, "PJM loads are at or above 90% of the daily peak for a period of approximately ten hours, i.e., from the hour ending 12:00 to the hour ending 22:00."<sup>54</sup> Mr. Bastian explains that PJM "relies on the ability of Capacity Resources to maintain output at their stated capability levels during such periods to manage the system's ability to meet those loads throughout the afternoon and evening."<sup>55</sup>

Analyses PJM completed in 2010 underscored this point, as Mr. Bastian explains.<sup>56</sup> At the time, PJM allowed Demand Resources to commit as capacity even

---

<sup>52</sup> See PJM Manual 21.

<sup>53</sup> Bastian Aff. ¶ 8.

<sup>54</sup> *Id.*

<sup>55</sup> *Id.*

<sup>56</sup> Although the 2010 analyses concerned the now-expired Limited Demand Resource product, the results reaffirmed the significance of a minimum ten-hour period to effectively manage loads during peak conditions. See FPA Section 205 Tariff Change Filing of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER11-2288-000, at Attachment A, Affidavit of Thomas A. Falin (Dec. 2, 2010), *accepted in*

though they were required to be made available for interruption for only up to ten calls per summer, and for only up to six consecutive hours per interruption. As Mr. Bastian describes in his affidavit, PJM studied both of these availability restrictions to identify a maximum commitment level for these Limited Demand Resources that would not raise reliability concerns.<sup>57</sup> PJM's analyses found the six-hour interruption limit to be the most restrictive, i.e., raising reliability concerns at a lower commitment level. Specifically, if PJM committed as capacity too many MWs of a demand resource that was only required to provide interruptions for six hours, the peak load for a given day was no longer reduced but instead was merely shifted to a time outside the six-hour window.<sup>58</sup> As Mr. Bastian states, PJM's analysis at the time showed that increasing the interruption window from six hours to ten hours avoided the risk of shifting, rather than reducing, the peak load.<sup>59</sup> PJM used this result to set a ten-hour interruption duration requirement for an intermediate type of demand product known as the Extended Summer Demand Resource.<sup>60</sup> While PJM put a cap on commitment of Extended Summer Demand Resources, that was only because the capacity only had to be provided from May through October. The ten hour duration requirement sufficiently avoided adverse reliability

---

*PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 134 FERC ¶ 61,066, at PP 69-76, *order on compliance filing and rehearing*, 135 FERC ¶ 61,102 (2011).

<sup>57</sup> See Bastian Aff. ¶ 9.

<sup>58</sup> See *id.*

<sup>59</sup> See *id.* ¶ 10.

<sup>60</sup> The Extended Summer Demand Resource product, along with the Limited Demand Resource Product, was phased out in connection with PJM's adoption of the Capacity Performance reforms. See *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 151 FERC ¶ 61,208, at PP 253-261 (2015), *order on reh'g*, 155 FERC ¶ 61,157, at PP 164-173 (2016), *aff'd*, *Advanced Energy Mgmt. All. v. FERC*, 850 F.3d 656, 668-671 (D.C. Cir. 2017).

requirements that no commitment cap was needed solely as a result of the ten-hour duration.<sup>61</sup>

Consistent with the need for sustained capability to support PJM’s flexibility to manage loads on a peak day, Mr. Bastian notes that “PJM has long used the output level that can be sustained for at least ten hours to determine the maximum capacity level provided by pumped-storage hydro projects.”<sup>62</sup> As noted above, the RAA recognizes “reservoir storage for hydro and pumped storage units” as a factor affecting “the relative ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time.” Mr. Bastian explains that “all pumped hydro storage projects that provide capacity in PJM have supply reservoirs with adequate water storage to support generator output at the committed capacity level for ten or more hours.”<sup>63</sup>

PJM has followed the same practice to determine maximum capacity levels for battery storage resources in the PJM interconnection queue. As Mr. Bastian explains, “the allowable Capacity Interconnection Rights . . . to be studied for the interconnection request is limited by *the MW output level that the resource can maintain over a continuous ten-hour period.*”<sup>64</sup> Mr. Bastian notes as an example that the executed Wholesale Market Participation Agreement for the Village of Minster, Ohio battery storage project “reflects [Capacity Interconnection Rights] calculated on this basis.”<sup>65</sup>

---

<sup>61</sup> See Bastian Aff. ¶ 10.

<sup>62</sup> *Id.* ¶ 11.

<sup>63</sup> *Id.*

<sup>64</sup> *Id.* ¶ 12 (emphasis added).

<sup>65</sup> *Id.* Mr. Bastian notes that “This is determined by the battery’s usable MWh storage capability (e.g., a battery with storage capacity of 10 MWh can sustain for

Moreover, “PJM is currently following the same approach for a dozen additional battery storage projects with active interconnection requests seeking Capacity Interconnection Rights.”<sup>66</sup>

This method of setting the capacity value of Capacity Storage Resources is comparable to that used for all other dispatchable Capacity Resources. Under the RAA, Schedule 9, and the generator capability rules in PJM Manual 21, the Installed Capacity of a Generation Capacity Resource (other than Intermittent Resources, discussed below) is set at a MW level the resource is capable of providing on a sustained basis for in excess of ten hours on a summer peak day.<sup>67</sup> Specifically, the capacity value of a Generation Capacity Resource is based on the resource’s MW output capability at normal PJM summer peak hour conditions (e.g., ambient air temperature, humidity, intake water temperature, cooling system performance) with an assumed ability to maintain output at this level throughout the day.<sup>68</sup> Likewise, the capacity value of a Capacity Storage Resource is based on the resource’s MW output capability that can be maintained over a continuous ten-hour period when starting at a fully charged state with an assumed ability to return to a fully charged state during the fourteen-hour period remaining until the start of the next ten-hour discharge period.<sup>69</sup> As Mr. Bastian observes, there are no apparent

---

ten hours an output of 1 MWh), unless there is a more restrictive design limit (e.g. 0.8 MWh) on the discharge rate.” *Id.*

<sup>66</sup> *Id.*

<sup>67</sup> *See id.* ¶ 13.

<sup>68</sup> *See id.*

<sup>69</sup> *See id.* Notably, the capacity value of a Capacity Storage Resource sets a ceiling, but not a floor, on the capacity level such a resource can offer into an RPM Auction. As explained above, Capacity Storage Resources are not subject to a

seasonal aspects associated with the operating characteristics of either a Generation Capacity Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource that might limit the year-round capability of these resource types to a MW level below the resource's ICAP level.<sup>70</sup>

Similarly, as Mr. Bastian explains, “the maximum capacity value of a Demand Resource is the specific MW level of load curtailment the resource can provide on a sustained basis and to which it is capable of being dispatched when needed.”<sup>71</sup> The Tariff defines this “sustained basis” for different parts of the year, which in each case exceeds ten hours.<sup>72</sup>

Unlike these other resources, however, an Intermittent Resource<sup>73</sup> is inherently incapable of being dispatched to a specific MW level of sustained output. As Mr. Bastian

---

“capacity must-offer” requirement. Like Intermittent Resources, Demand Resources, and Energy Efficiency Resources, Capacity Storage Resources can use this capacity offer flexibility to manage their performance risk when offering as a stand-alone Capacity Performance Resource. *See supra* Section III.B.1.

<sup>70</sup> *See* Bastian Aff. ¶ 13.

<sup>71</sup> *Id.* ¶ 14.

<sup>72</sup> *Id.*

<sup>73</sup> Intermittent Resources are generation resources with output that varies as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, or run of river hydroelectric power. As noted in the prior section, ESRs, like Intermittent Resources, Demand Resources, and Energy Efficiency Resources, are not required to submit their resource's entire capability into each capacity auction. Accordingly, PJM Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.6.1(h) recognizes that Sell Offers from each of those resources “may,” if the seller chooses, “submit a Sell Offer as a Capacity Performance Resource in a MW quantity consistent with their average expected output during peak-hour periods.” That simply describes one acceptable way sellers of capacity from those resource types can limit their performance risk if they offer the resource on a stand-alone basis (i.e., not aggregated with another resource, as described in the balance of that subsection). The commonality among such resource types is their lack of a capacity market must-offer requirement, and not the manner in which their resource's Installed Capacity is determined, and section 5.6.1(h) does not say or suggest a different method for determining the Installed Capacity of those four resource types.

explains, “an Intermittent Resource will produce as many MWs as the resource’s energy source will permit it to produce in any given hour up to the resource’s nameplate rating;” and “cannot be expected to provide a specific MW output level on a sustained basis when needed because it has no direct control of its energy source.”<sup>74</sup> In short, a solar array cannot compel the sun to always shine, nor can a wind turbine compel the wind to always blow. Because of this inherent resource limitation, PJM allows wind and solar resources to define their capacity levels by reference to such resource’s output during four summer-peak afternoon hours.<sup>75</sup>

ESRs, by contrast, are not limited by Nature’s whim. Operators can control for how long, and at what levels, to inject electricity into the grid.<sup>76</sup> Like fossil or nuclear generation resources (and *unlike* intermittent resources), PJM can dispatch storage resources. Like those traditional generation resources, storage resources are capable of sustained, continuous output. The capacity value of storage resources, therefore, is reasonably based on the output level they can be expected to provide on a continuous basis comparable to how Installed Capacity is determined for other dispatchable resources.

---

<sup>74</sup> Bastian Aff. ¶ 15.

<sup>75</sup> *See id.*; PJM Manual 21 at Appendix B. PJM similarly permits the capacity value of Energy Efficiency Resources to be based on the load reduction the EE Resource is providing at the time of the daily PJM system peak load of a summer-period day. Bastian Aff. ¶ 17. Like solar and wind resources, an EE Resource is not dispatchable; its capacity value is determined by the permanent load reduction achieved through installation of more efficient equipment, appliances, or lighting. *Id.*

<sup>76</sup> As noted above, if an ESR has a design limitation on its hourly discharge rate that is lower than the rate that would result from ratable discharge of its entire usable capacity over ten hours, the resource’s capacity value will be based on that design limit.

### 3. *Day-Ahead Must-Offer Requirement*

Under PJM's current market rules, all resources with a capacity obligation, including Capacity Storage Resources, are required to offer into the Day-ahead Energy Market.<sup>77</sup> There is no minimum number of hours in which a resource is required to schedule to inject energy in a given day. However, a resource with a capacity obligation must be available to inject unless it has been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage.<sup>78</sup> PJM's Tariff currently allows a Capacity Storage Resource to self-schedule (with or without a dispatchable range) or offer its unit as a dispatchable resource to meet its Day-ahead must-offer obligation.<sup>79</sup>

PJM is not proposing any changes to the current day-ahead must-offer requirements for Capacity Storage Resources utilizing the ESR Participation Model. ESRs with a Capacity obligation may continue to self-schedule to meet their Day-ahead must-offer obligation.

### 4. *Capacity Performance*

PJM proposes to maintain its current Capacity Performance rules for the ESR Participation Model.<sup>80</sup> Capacity Storage Resources are already eligible to offer as a

---

<sup>77</sup> See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(d); Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d).

<sup>78</sup> See *id.*

<sup>79</sup> See *id.*

<sup>80</sup> See Tariff, Attachment DD, section 10A; see also Capacity Market Operations, *PJM Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 8.4 (rev. 40, Feb. 22, 2018) ("PJM Manual 18").

Capacity Performance Resource.<sup>81</sup> PJM assesses performance of resources during Performance Assessment Intervals which are triggered during emergency conditions. Capacity Resources which have a cleared commitment in the Delivery Year are subject to Non-Performance Charges for under-performance during Performance Assessment Intervals. Capacity Resources that over-perform may be eligible for Bonus Performance Credit.

PJM proposes to maintain its current rules for Non-Performance Charges and Market Participant Bonus Performance Credits in the ESR Participation Model. For each Performance Assessment Interval, the Actual Performance and the Expected Performance is used to calculate a Performance Shortfall or Market Participant Bonus Performance that determines both the Non-Performance Charge and Market Participant Bonus Performance Credit applicability, respectively.<sup>82</sup> Because PJM's current rules clearly define and contemplate Capacity Storage Resource participation, PJM does not propose additional or modified Capacity Performance rules herein.

### **C. Energy Markets**

Market Participants procure electricity through PJM's energy markets to serve consumers' demands. This includes the sale or purchase of energy in PJM's Real-time Energy Market (every five minutes during the Operating Day) and the Day-ahead Energy Market (one day forward). PJM's system operators rely on the energy markets (as well as ancillary services markets discussed in more detail below) to provide the necessary resources to continuously balance the grid. To maintain system balance, PJM constantly

---

<sup>81</sup> See Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A; *see also* PJM Manual 18, section 1.5.

<sup>82</sup> See Tariff, Attachment DD, section 10A; *see also* PJM Manual 18, section 8.4.



monitors the electric system, reacting to changes in demand, equipment problems, weather conditions and other factors to maintain safe and reliable service while meeting customer needs for electricity when and where it is needed.

Order No. 841 requires each RTO/ISO to “revise its tariff to ensure that a resource using the [ESR Participation Model] can be dispatched as supply and demand and can set wholesale market clearing price as both a wholesale seller and wholesale buyer, consistent with rules that govern conditions under which a resource can set the wholesale price.”<sup>83</sup> As shown herein, PJM’s ESR Participation Model meets this requirement.

As discussed above, approximately 5,000 MW of pumped storage hydroelectric resources operate in the PJM energy market today by self-scheduling both charging and discharging energy or by utilizing the PJM pumped storage hydroelectric optimizer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Under PJM’s current market rules, an ESR self-scheduling or utilizing the pumped storage hydroelectric optimizer cannot offer a negative dispatchable range or set price in the Day-ahead or Real-time Energy Markets. Similarly, an ESR self-scheduling or utilizing the pumped storage hydroelectric optimizer is assumed to have no cost associated with charging or discharging. These assumptions are inconsistent with the requirements of Order No. 841.<sup>84</sup> The proposed ESR Participation Model therefore

---

<sup>83</sup> Order No. 841 at P 140.

<sup>84</sup> The Commission recognized:

[E]lectric storage resources currently participate in the RTO/ISO markets in a variety of ways and may use a variety of existing participation models. . . . [W]here an RTO/ISO already has a separate participation model that electric storage resources may use (such as participation models for pumped-hydro resources or demand response), [the RTO/ISO is not required] to consolidate

addresses these shortfalls by accounting for the unique operating characteristics of ESRs and allowing ESRs to set price.

*1. Modeling ESRs in the PJM Energy Market*

PJM proposes to model ESR Model Participants as one continuous resource. That is, an ESR's market-based offer will be based on both positive and negative MW amounts to account for the full range of operation (charging and discharging) over a given hour. Likewise, an ESR's cost-based offer will be based on both positive and negative MWs for the same reason.

In compliance with Order No. 841, if a dispatchable ESR is on the margin in the Energy Market, while either charging or discharging, it will be eligible to set price.<sup>85</sup> By contrast, an ESR that is dispatched to "Minimum Charge Limit" or "Maximum Discharge Limit"<sup>86</sup> cannot set price because at those levels it would not have a dispatchable range and would not be eligible to set price. Such treatment is consistent with PJM's treatment

---

that participation model with the participation model for electric storage resources required by this Final Rule."

Order No. 841 at P 55. As discussed, *supra*, in Section III.A.3, the optimizer for pumped storage hydroelectric resources was developed by PJM to manage the Day-ahead Energy Market schedules of large-scale pumped storage hydroelectric resources and is not technically capable of serving all pumped storage hydroelectric resource participation. Accordingly, the optimizer is not part of the proposed ESR Participation Model.

<sup>85</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 142.

<sup>86</sup> Although these terms are not defined in the Tariff or Operating Agreement and will not be defined components of the ESR Participation Model, references to the following terms have the meaning ascribed in Order No. 841: Maximum State of Charge; Minimum State of Charge; Maximum Charge Limit; Maximum Discharge Limit; Minimum Charge Time; Maximum Charge Time; Minimum Run Time; Maximum Run Time; Minimum Discharge Limit; Minimum Charge Limit; Discharge Ramp Rate; and Charge Ramp Rate. Order No. 841 at P 236; *see infra*, Section III.E.3.

of a thermal resource at Economic Minimum or Economic Maximum under PJM's current rules.<sup>87</sup> Self-scheduled resources without a dispatchable range also cannot set price under the ESR Participation Model, consistent with PJM's current rules.<sup>88</sup>

Order No. 841 requires RTOs and ISOs to account for physical and operational characteristics of electric storage resources through "bidding parameters or other means."<sup>89</sup> In compliance with this requirement, PJM proposes to allow ESRs to enter minimum and maximum range of operation into PJM Markets Gateway to inform PJM of a resource's operating range in the Day-ahead Energy Market.<sup>90</sup> As with all other market resources, physically-based parameters may be updated in real time, allowing ESRs to manage their resource power and energy profiles over the Operating Day.<sup>91</sup>

Order No. 841 requires RTOs and ISOs to allow electric storage resources using the participation model to manage their state of charge.<sup>92</sup> As discussed in greater detail below, PJM will not manage an ESR's state of charge as part of the ESR Participation Model. Instead, PJM will require ESRs to manage their own state of charge through offers, mode scheduling (Continuous, Charge or Discharge, as described in the next

---

<sup>87</sup> See Tariff, section 1, Definitions – E-F.

<sup>88</sup> See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(d).

<sup>89</sup> Order No. 841 at P 211.

<sup>90</sup> See *infra* Section III.E.3 for a detailed description of the characteristic data parameters accounted for in the ESR Participation Model.

<sup>91</sup> For example, an ESR operating in continuous mode will update Maximum Charge Rate.

<sup>92</sup> See Order No. 841 at PP 251-57. "State of Charge" is defined in Order No. 841 as "the amount of energy stored in proportion to the limit on the amount of energy that can be stored, typically expressed as a percentage." Order No. 841 at P 236. PJM adopts this definition in referencing "state of charge" throughout this transmittal letter.

subsection), and updating of parameters. PJM will not make commitment decisions as to when an ESR will come online or in which mode it will operate. PJM will dispatch ESRs according to their offers (whether such offers are submitted to be a dispatched resource or they are self-scheduled with a non-dispatchable range) and most recent parameters submitted. Consistent with the goals of the ESR Participation Model, these features allow Market Participants of ESRs maximum flexibility in deciding *when* they participate in PJM's energy markets so they can best manage the charging and discharging cycles of their resources.

2. *Modal Operation in the Energy Markets.*

PJM proposes that the ESR Participation Model allow ESRs to participate in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets under three different modes: (1) Continuous Mode; (2) Charge Mode; and (3) Discharge Mode.<sup>93</sup> Continuous Mode includes both positive and negative MW amounts and allows an ESR to both charge and discharge. This is the most flexible option for ESRs; however, not all ESRs (e.g., pumped storage hydroelectric) can effectively operate in continuous mode. Thus, PJM proposes to also offer Charge Mode and Discharge Mode.

a. Continuous Mode

In Continuous Mode, a resource can be dispatched all along the available operating range. As demonstrated in Figure 1 below, the operating range in Continuous Mode will be defined by the ESR using the available parameters "Maximum Discharge

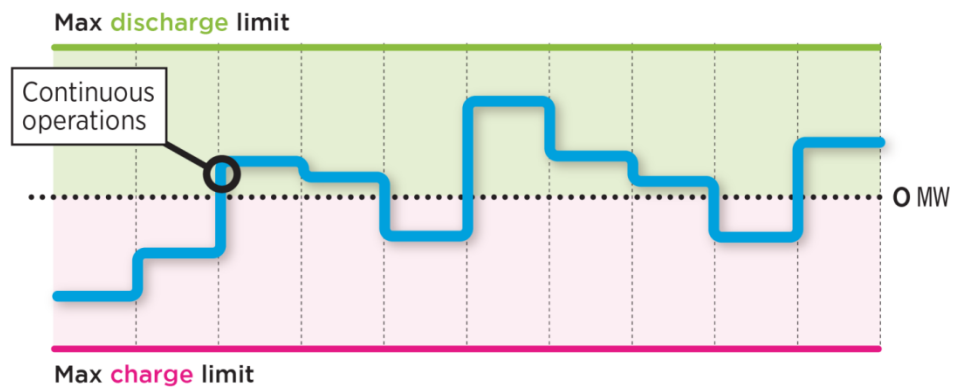
---

<sup>93</sup> Consistent with other offer parameters, PJM does not propose to define the terms Continuous Mode, Charge Mode, and Discharge Mode in the Tariff and/or Operating Agreement. Rather, these terms will be defined for use in the Manuals upon implementation. *See* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, sections 1.10.9A(b), 1.10.9B(b).

Limit” and “Maximum Charge Limit” as defined in Order No. 841. These parameters will be entered in Day-ahead and updated in real time, as applicable. Resources operating in Continuous Mode would have no limitation on startup and have an infinite ramp rate. This will allow an ESR to be dispatched from charge, to discharge, and back to charge in each interval, if supported by its offer curve.

Continuous Mode offers ESRs operational flexibility, allowing frequent switching from charge to discharge states. However, Continuous Mode does not economically optimize ESRs across time. For instance, if LMP supports an ESR to discharge, PJM will dispatch the resource, even though there may be a higher LMP later in the day when the ESR would prefer to discharge. If the Market Participant of an ESR is concerned that its ESR will not have adequate charge prior to the peak purely on economics, it can operate in the other available modes by altering its parameters in Markets Gateway for part or all of the Operating Day.

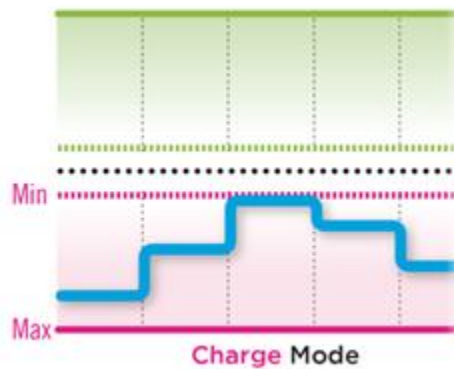
**Figure 1: Continuous Mode**



b. Charge Mode

Charge Mode allows for both self-scheduling and offering into the energy markets with a negative MW dispatchable range. As demonstrated in Figure 2 below, Charge Mode requires that the ESR's Minimum Charge Limit and Maximum Charge Limit be less than or equal to zero and it is required to define a ramp rate. An ESR may self-schedule MWs to be charged, or may offer a range to be dispatched based on its offer curve and LMP.

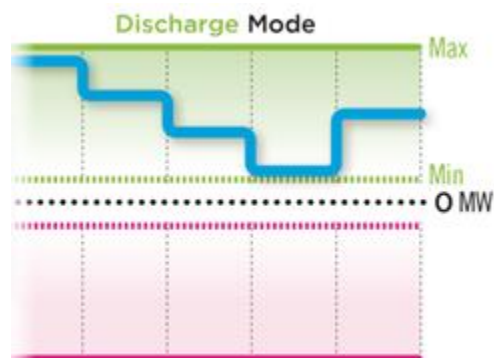
**Figure 2: Charge Mode**



c. Discharge Mode

Discharge Mode allows for both self-scheduling and offering into the energy markets with a positive MW dispatchable range. As demonstrated in Figure 3 below, Discharge Mode requires Minimum Discharge Limit and Maximum Discharge Limit to be greater than or equal to zero. A ramp rate is required in this operating mode. An ESR may self-schedule MW to be discharged, or may offer a range to be dispatched per the offer curve and LMP.

**Figure 3: Discharge Mode**



### 3. *Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation*

Day-ahead Energy Market commitments are made on an hourly basis.<sup>94</sup> ESR Model Participants will manage their Day-ahead schedule through the above-described modes, economic limits and their offer. Accordingly, ESRs will need to manage their state of charge within each of the different modes with the understanding that dispatch during the Day-ahead market includes duration of a minimum of one hour.

As discussed above, PJM will not optimize ESR resources across intervals in the energy market and will not make commitment decisions for resources as part of the ESR Participation Model. While non-dispatchable self-scheduling is available to ESRs through the ESR Participation Model, PJM proposes to treat ESRs in the same manner as all other purely self-scheduled resources without a dispatchable range, which cannot set the price in the Day-ahead Energy Market.<sup>95</sup> Each operational mode will account for the ESR's applicable physical parameters, (i.e., the minimum and maximum limits).

---

<sup>94</sup> See PJM Manual 11, section 9.1.

<sup>95</sup> No resources are permitted to set price when self-scheduled without a dispatchable range.

#### 4. *Real-time Energy Market Participation*

Under the proposed ESR Participation Model, the Market Seller of an ESR will be responsible for updating the status of the ESR in Markets Gateway as available or unavailable with notice to PJM twenty minutes before the hour consistent with current practice.<sup>96</sup> The Market Seller of an ESR will be responsible to update the status of the ESR in Markets Gateway as being in Charge, Discharge, and Continuous Modes, sixty-five minutes before the hour along with offers which can be updated based on intraday offer rules. Dispatch will continue to occur at each interval.

When an ESR is operating in Continuous Mode, its ramp rate will be considered to be infinite to account for the fact that these are fast-acting resources which can, in essence, be ramped instantly. Just like in the Day-ahead Energy Market, an ESR will be required to enter a “Maximum Charge Limit” and “Maximum Discharge Limit” in PJM Markets Gateway and will be able to update those parameters intra-hour. When operating in Charge Mode or Discharge Mode, the ESR will be required to enter the ramp rate in the PJM Markets Gateway.

With respect to whether PJM will impose restrictions on when an ESR is permitted to charge, PJM does not propose any prohibitions on charging during peak periods, and does not believe that there is enough current ESR deployment to cause concern or restrict their operation. As ESR installations increase, PJM will examine the impact on system conditions, including during peak periods to determine if any restrictions become necessary (and will take any necessary changes through its

---

<sup>96</sup> See PJM Manual 11, section 2.3.3.



stakeholder process as a matter of course prior to proposing any changes to the Manuals or through a Tariff filing with the Commission).

**D. Ancillary Services**

PJM has long allowed ESRs to participate in its Ancillary Services markets, with the first such resource (apart from pumped storage hydroelectric resources)—a battery—providing frequency regulation service beginning in 2009. Pumped storage hydroelectric resources actively participate in Synchronized Reserves, Regulation, Reactive Service, and Black Start Service and approximately 700 MW of battery resources participate in the Regulation market today. The proposed ESR Participation Model will further allow ESRs to provide all ancillary services for which they are technically capable, as detailed herein.

*1. Reserves*

a. Synchronized Reserve

Synchronized Reserve is the amount of power from a resource that is connected to the grid that can be deployed within ten minutes.<sup>97</sup> The Synchronized Reserve market is two tiers. Tier 1 comprises online units that are following economic dispatch and are partially loaded, or have “headroom.” This means that these resources have available MW above the point to which they are dispatched, and can increase their output within ten minutes if requested. Tier 2 comprises resources that have offered into the Synchronized Reserve Market and cleared. This includes generators in synchronous condensing modes, generators backed down and operating at a lower MW level than the LMP would support, and demand response resources.

---

<sup>97</sup> See Tariff, Schedule 5.

PJM assigns Synchronized Reserves to resources either for a short period of time intra-hour (for resources participating as flexible reserves) or hourly (for sixty-minute inflexible reserves). PJM measures performance as the difference between the pre-event output and the output following the event. Both the pre- and post-event output values account for any negative MWs for ESRs while charging.

PJM proposes to allow ESRs to participate in the Synchronized Reserve market without an energy offer, in the same manner that resources are allowed to participate in the Regulation market regardless of whether the resource has an energy schedule. This is consistent with Order No. 841, which provided that “opportunities for participation in certain ancillary service markets without an energy schedule suggest that there may be instances . . . in which allowing a resource to provide an ancillary service without an energy schedule may enhance market efficiency.”<sup>98</sup>

For purposes of the ESR Participation Model, PJM proposes that ESRs be included in the co-optimization between energy and ancillary services, where an ESR’s opportunity cost of providing regulation of Synchronized Reserve is computed as a function of its energy offer.<sup>99</sup> ESRs that do not provide energy offers will have a lost opportunity cost computed as zero, given that for such resources there is no substitution cost to provide the ancillary service in place of energy.

An ESR’s Synchronized Reserve quantity eligible for offer or estimate is equal to the available headroom.<sup>100</sup> However, ESRs will need to modify and adjust the amounts

---

<sup>98</sup> Order No. 841 at P 120.

<sup>99</sup> See PJM Manual 11, section 2.14.

<sup>100</sup> The maximum available headroom in Continuous Mode will be calculated up to maximum discharge from the operating point. This will be inclusive of charge

they would like to offer into the Synchronized Reserve Market so they can meet the duration of any Synchronized Reserve event. Consistent with the requirements of Order No. 841, lack of available state of charge will not excuse underperformance penalties for Synchronized Reserve event compliance.<sup>101</sup>

Currently, PJM categorically excludes storage resources as Tier 1 Synchronized Reserves in the Ancillary Service Optimizer. However, a storage resource can go through an exception process to be included in the Ancillary Service Optimizer and be counted as Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve.<sup>102</sup> PJM is retaining the exception process for purposes of the ESR Participation Model. That is, to count their available headroom as Tier 1, an ESR may file for the exception process defined in PJM Manual 11. Tier 1 ESRs can respond to a Synchronized Reserve event in real time and be compensated for the MW provided (generation or curtailment of charging). Measurement of compliance to the Synchronized Reserve event does not depend on mode of operation.

---

and discharge MWs. The maximum headroom calculation in Charge Mode will be from the operating point to minimum charge, and the calculation in Discharge Mode will be from the operating point to maximum discharge.

<sup>101</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 95 (“Final Rule does not exempt electric storage resources that participate in RTO/ISO . . . markets from meeting the performance metrics and criteria that apply to all other resources that participate in those markets.”).

<sup>102</sup> Tier 1 estimates for resource types that cannot reliably provide Synchronized Reserve service are set to zero MW during the market clearing process. Such resource types include, but are not limited to: nuclear, wind, solar, ESRs, and hydro units. See PJM Manual 11, section 4.2.1. Owners of any of these resource types may request an exception from the default zero MW estimated value of their resource if they notify PJM that the resource is able to reliably provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve. See *id.* PJM will only grant such requested exceptions on a prospective basis. For further information on the exception process, see *Ancillary Services*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., <https://www.pjm.com/markets-and-operations/ancillary-services.aspx> (last visited Nov. 28, 2018).

A Market Participant of an ESR can offer in as Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and PJM will use its energy offer (or lost opportunity cost equal to \$0) and dispatched basepoint to determine if it should be backed down and assigned reserves, similar to the practice for non-ESR generation. The dispatched basepoint will be used to determine the reserve MW assignment during every interval. If the ESR can no longer provide those MW, due to depleted state of charge, it must adjust its operating limits in Markets Gateway to reflect its real-time capability to provide reserves. If an ESR is dispatched to zero MW it will still be considered synchronized and able to offer Tier 2 in the Synchronized Reserve market.

b. Non-Synchronized Reserve

The Non-Synchronized Reserve product is based on the premise that the resource is offline and not synchronized to the grid, but is able to start up and provide energy within ten minutes. If a resource participating in the ESR Participation Model is physically disconnected from the grid and capable of providing energy within ten minutes, and meets the Non-Synchronized Reserve resource eligibility requirements, then the resource's reserve MWs shall be treated as Non-Synchronized Reserve.<sup>103</sup> A resource that is synchronized and operating in the Continuous, Charge and Discharge operating modes shall have its reserve MWs treated as Synchronized Reserve. If an ESR does not participate in the ESR Participation Model, PJM will continue to evaluate available reserves in offline hours towards the Non-Synchronized Reserve product as it does today.

---

<sup>103</sup> See Manual 11, section 4b.2.1.

c. Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve

The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve (“DASR”) is an offer-based market for thirty-minute reserves, which can be provided by both offline and online generation and Economic Load Response Participants. The purpose of the DASR market is to incent generation and Demand Resources to provide the flexible capability to provide thirty-minute reserves, by committing additional resources, if necessary. Under the ESR Participation Model, ESRs in the Day-ahead Energy Market will be considered committed in any hour in which the Market Participant makes the resource available for energy. Certain resource types, including ESRs, are categorically exempt from the DASR process but can participate voluntarily by seeking an exception.<sup>104</sup> PJM proposes maintaining that process under the ESR Participation Model. In other words, an ESR that wishes to clear in the DASR market would need to inform PJM that it would like to be considered and would require an energy schedule. PJM will assign DASR in the same manner as other energy resources, according to the most limiting ramp rate and parameters.

2. *Regulation*

Regulation is a reliability product that corrects for short-term changes in electricity supply and demand that might affect the stability of the power system. The goal of regulation is to keep the system’s area control error (“ACE”) within acceptable bounds. ACE is the difference between scheduled and actual electrical generation, accounting for variations in the system’s frequency.

---

<sup>104</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01.

Approximately 700 MW of ESRs are currently participating in the PJM Regulation market and will remain eligible to do so under the ESR Participation Model. Under PJM's proposed ESR Participation Model, the range of a resource's Regulation offer will be a function of the limits of the operating modes described in Section III.C.2. To provide energy and regulation concurrently, a resource may operate in any of the Continuous, Charge and Discharge operating modes. The Market Participant will self-manage the ESR's state of charge providing energy and regulation service by adjusting operating limits. For ESRs with an energy offer and a dispatchable range, the lost opportunity cost of providing regulation service instead of energy will be calculated using the energy offer, as is currently performed for all other Regulation resources that have an energy offer. PJM also proposes to continue to offer a "non-energy resource" option, allowing batteries and other ESRs to provide Regulation service without an energy offer. PJM's proposal is consistent with its current treatment of ESRs providing Regulation service and ensures these resources can continue to participate in the Regulation market in a manner consistent with all other Regulation resources.

### 3. *Reactive Power*

Reactive power is necessary to help maintain transmission voltages within acceptable limits. PJM's current market rules require ESRs with an executed Interconnection Service Agreement to have reactive capability in order to provide Reactive Supply.<sup>105</sup> PJM proposes to maintain this requirement to provide Reactive Supply under the ESR Participation Model. Cost recovery for Reactive Supply is

---

<sup>105</sup> *See id.*, Schedule 2.

governed by Tariff, Schedule 2 and requires Commission approval of any proposed cost-of-service rate.<sup>106</sup>

Additionally, if an ESR with an energy schedule is dispatched to provide Reactive Service, in real time for reliability, PJM may pay lost opportunity cost based on the ESR's energy offer.<sup>107</sup> PJM proposes to maintain this construct under the ESR Participation Model. If an ESR is not providing energy but rather is only providing ancillary services, then, just like the rules for any other resource providing only ancillary services, it would not be asked to switch from providing such ancillary service to providing Reactive Supply.

#### 4. *Black Start Service*

If power is lost throughout the PJM Region, Black Start Service is provided by designated generators (known as Black Start Units) that are able to restore electricity to the grid without using an outside electrical supply.<sup>108</sup> Transmission Owners develop restoration plans and identify Black Start capability needs and PJM selects Black Start Units to meet the needs identified in the plans through a Request for Proposal ("RFP") Process detailed in PJM Manual 14D.<sup>109</sup> Under the current construct for Black Start Service, ESRs are permitted to submit proposals in response to a PJM Black Start RFP as long as they meet all Black Start requirements, including a minimum sixteen-hour

---

<sup>106</sup> *See id.*

<sup>107</sup> *See* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.2(i).

<sup>108</sup> Tariff, Schedule 6A.

<sup>109</sup> Operations and Planning Division, *PJM Manual 14D: Generator Operational Requirements*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 10 (rev. 45, Sept. 27, 2018), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m14d.ashx> ("PJM Manual 14D").

duration or such other duration identified in the Transmission Owner's restoration plan.<sup>110</sup> As PJM's Black Start Service rules are applied in a non-discriminatory manner and expressly permit the submission of proposals by ESRs to provide Black Start Service, PJM does not propose any changes to this requirement to implement the ESR Participation Model.

## **E. Operations Requirements**

### *1. Outages and EFORd Calculation*

PJM resources currently report outages in the Dispatcher Application and Reporting Tool ("eDART") and the Generator Availability Data System ("eGADS"). Generation and transmission owners submit generation and transmission outage requests through eDART, and can manage their outage data by viewing the status of their outages and obtaining outage reports. Any unit outage that is expected to last longer than an hour or is at least 1 MW will have an associated eDART ticket.

eGADS supports the submission and processing of generator outage and performance data as required by PJM and North American Electric Reliability Corporation ("NERC") reporting standards. All generating facilities taking part in the PJM markets are required to submit unit statistical performance and reliability data to determine the value of the facility as an unforced capacity resource. To this end, all participants must report data as defined in the NERC Generating Availability Data System, which PJM fully supports using the eGADS system. Facilities within this

---

<sup>110</sup> System Operations Division, *PJM Manual 13: Emergency Operations*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 3.1 (rev. 67, Nov. 1, 2018), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m13.ashx>.



system are uniquely identified and their reported data are available for review and use by only the owner/submitter and PJM.

PJM proposes to utilize its current requirements for pumped storage hydroelectric resources in reporting outages under the ESR Participation Model. Currently, Market Participants with pumped storage hydroelectric resources in PJM are required to report an outage when a unit's ability to meet its capacity obligation is limited by equipment. This requirement accounts for the fact that a pumped hydroelectric unit is not experiencing an "outage" every time the unit is unable to generate, such as when operating in pump mode. "Out of charge" will not be considered an outage for the purposes of EFOR-d calculation, unless the ESR was explicitly directed to discharge and was unable to do so due to lack of stored charge. However ESRs will be requested to log their charging hours, de-rated MW, out of charge hours, and shut down time via eGADs. If an ESR becomes depleted during a Performance Assessment Interval, any remaining time under the Performance Assessment Interval(s) is considered forced outage time and impacts EFOR-d.

## 2. *Telemetry*

PJM's current telemetry requirements require resources greater than 10 MW to have real-time telemetry.<sup>111</sup> Additionally, PJM requires telemetry for any resources that will be eligible to set price in the energy market, for resources interconnected the grid at voltages greater than 50 kV, for Capacity Resources, and for resources participating in Ancillary Services.<sup>112</sup> PJM proposes applying this same requirement to resources participating in the ESR Participation Model. ESRs that are not required to telemeter

---

<sup>111</sup> PJM Manual 14D, section 4.2.2.

<sup>112</sup> *See id.*

under PJM's current telemetry requirements will not be required to telemeter under the ESR Participation Model.

For all telemetered ESRs, PJM proposes to require real-time telemetry of state of charge. Importantly, telemetered state of charge will *not* be used to optimize ESRs across intervals in the energy markets for the reasons explained above. Rather, the state of charge data will be used for operational situational awareness. Receiving state of charge information from ESRs assists dispatch operators' situational awareness. State of charge information will inform PJM dispatch about an ESR that may be coming off its charge or discharge position, which will in turn allow PJM dispatch to best anticipate and prepare for the load or generation change.

### 3. *ESR Operational Characteristic Data*

Order No. 841 requires all RTOs and ISOs to account for specified physical and operational characteristics of electric storage resources in their participation models, including state of charge.<sup>113</sup> Specifically, Order No. 841 requires the following physical and operational characteristics of ESRs to be accounted for in the ESR Participation Model through "bidding parameters or other means": State of Charge, Minimum State of Charge, Maximum State of Charge, Minimum Charge Limit, Maximum Charge Limit, Minimum Charge Time, Maximum Charge Time, Minimum Run Time, Maximum Run Time, Minimum Discharge Limit, Minimum Charge Limit, Discharge Ramp Rate, and Charge Ramp Rate.<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>113</sup> Order No. 841 at P 236.

<sup>114</sup> *Id.* at PP 235-36.

Table 1 details PJM’s proposal to account for the ESR characteristic data as defined in Order No. 841.<sup>115</sup> As summarized below, certain data will be entered in PJM Markets Gateway into the Day-ahead Energy Market and, in some instances, updated in the Real-time Energy Market.

**Table 1: ESR Characteristic Data As Accounted For In ESR Participation Model**

Physical or Operational Characteristics	Data Submitted to PJM	Data Usage	Rationale
State of Charge	Yes – RT Telemetry	Situational Awareness	Will be used for operational situational awareness in real-time
Minimum and Maximum State of Charge	No	Accounted for by other submitted Bidding Parameters	Commitment variable, PJM not making commitment decisions for ESR
Minimum and Maximum Charge Limit	Yes – Markets Gateway	Bidding Parameter	Required for PJM to dispatch resource within operational range
Minimum and Maximum Charge Time	No	Accounted for by other submitted Bidding Parameters	Commitment variable, PJM not making commitment decisions for ESR
Minimum and Maximum Run Time	No	Accounted for by other submitted Bidding Parameters	Commitment variable, PJM not making commitment decisions for ESR
Minimum and Maximum Discharge Limit	Yes – Markets Gateway	Bidding Parameter	Required for PJM to dispatch resource within operational range
Charge/Discharge Ramp Rate	Yes- Markets Gateway	Bidding Parameter	Required for PJM to dispatch resource within operational range

As discussed above, Order No. 841 does not require RTOs and ISOs to manage an ESR’s state of charge and in fact mandates that ESRs be provided the option to manage their state of charge.<sup>116</sup> PJM’s proposed ESR Participation Model complies with this requirement by requiring ESRs to manage their own state of charge. ESRs are in the best position to manage their state of charge and can do so through their offer, choices of modes and through updating their operating parameters.

<sup>115</sup> See *id.* at P 236.

<sup>116</sup> See *id.* at P 251.

With respect to the other characteristics outlined in Order No. 841, the proposed ESR Participation Model allows a Market Seller to input Minimum Charge Limit, Maximum Charge Limit, Minimum Discharge Limit, Maximum Discharge Limit, Discharge Ramp Rate, and Charge Ramp Rate into Markets Gateway for purposes of offering in the Day-ahead Energy Market and updated in real time. PJM proposes to account for these characteristics through bidding parameters because they are necessary for PJM to dispatch the ESR within its operational range. Maximum Charge Limit will be used when an ESR is operating in both Continuous Mode and Charge Mode. Maximum Discharge Limit will be used when an ESR is operating in both Continuous Mode and Discharge Mode. Minimum Discharge Limit and Discharge Ramp Rate will be used when an ESR is operating in Discharge Mode. Finally, Minimum Charge Limit and Charge Ramp Rate will be used when an ESR is operating in Charge Mode.

By contrast, Maximum State of Charge, Minimum State of Charge, Minimum Charge Time, Maximum Charge Time, Minimum Run Time, and Maximum Run Time are commitment variables that are not required for PJM to dispatch an ESR within its operational range. As discussed above, PJM does not propose to make commitment decisions for ESRs utilizing the ESR Participation Model. Accordingly, PJM proposes that these physical and operating characteristics be accounted for by the ESR in managing its state of charge.

#### *4. Conflicting Dispatch Rules*

Order No. 841 requires each RTO and ISO to either (1) demonstrate that its market design will not allow for conflicting supply offers and demand bids from the same

resource for the same market interval or (2) modify its market rules to prevent such conflicts.<sup>117</sup>

PJM’s proposed ESR Participation Model will prevent ESRs from receiving conflicting dispatch to charge and discharge during the same market interval.<sup>118</sup> Specifically, ESRs will have the opportunity to operate in Charge Mode, where only demand bids will be accepted; Discharge Mode, where only supply offers will be accepted; and Continuous Mode, where resource can move between charging and discharging per market interval. ESRs operating in Continuous Mode will input both their supply offers and demand bids in one offer curve. PJM will dispatch these resources to the appropriate point on this curve, depending on LMP and resource parameters. Since both charging and discharging states will be represented in one offer from each ESR, ESRs will not get conflicting dispatch in a given market interval.

## **F. Offers and Settlements**

### *1. Sales at LMP*

Order No. 841 requires that “the sale of electric energy from the RTO/ISO markets to an electric storage resource that the resource then sells back to those markets be at the wholesale LMP.”<sup>119</sup> This requirement applies regardless of whether the ESR is utilizing the ESR Participation Model.<sup>120</sup> As discussed in Section III.A, *supra*, the ESR Participation Model is designed to ensure that ESRs can participate in the Capacity,

---

<sup>117</sup> *See id.* at P 162.

<sup>118</sup> In the Day-ahead Energy Market, a market interval is one hour. In the Real-time Energy Market, a market interval is five minutes.

<sup>119</sup> Order No. 841 at P 294.

<sup>120</sup> *See id.*

Energy, and Ancillary Services Markets with the same rights as all other resources as both wholesale sellers and wholesale buyer.<sup>121</sup> The PJM Tariff currently provides that “[t]he price paid for energy bought and sold [to PJM] will reflect the applicable interval [LMP].”<sup>122</sup> Accordingly, ESRs will be able to buy and sell energy at LMP consistent with the directives of Order No. 841 without further changes to the Tariff or Operating Agreement.

## 2. *Cost-Based Offers*

PJM proposes to continue to apply the same offer development rules under the ESR Participation Model as currently applied to all generation resources submitting cost-based offers. All dispatchable resources participating in the energy markets are required to provide a cost-based offer to be eligible for economic dispatch.<sup>123</sup> Cost-based offers are used in situations where mitigation may be required pursuant to the existing three pivotal supplier test,<sup>124</sup> or when a resource does not have an available market-based schedule. In order to specify the components of cost-based offers for ESRs, PJM proposes to modify Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 1.1 to clarify that ESR cost-based offers may include charging costs.<sup>125</sup>

All ESRs who plan to submit non-zero costs offers to the energy market will need an approved Fuel Cost Policy.<sup>126</sup> To that end, PJM proposes to modify Operating

---

<sup>121</sup> See *supra* Section III.A.

<sup>122</sup> See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.7.

<sup>123</sup> ESRs, like all resources, may also provide market-based energy offers. See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.

<sup>124</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.2A.1.

<sup>125</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 1.1.

<sup>126</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.5.

Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.5(ii) to clarify that for ESRs, fuel cost shall include costs to charge for later injection to the grid.<sup>127</sup> PJM recognizes that ESRs should be able to document their incremental costs to provide energy. Thus PJM plans to engage stakeholders and the Independent Market Monitor to develop revisions to PJM Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines,<sup>128</sup> to modify the Cost Development Guidelines to identify allowable costs to be included in the cost-based offers prior to the December 3, 2019, implementation date for the ESR Participation Model under Order No. 841.

ESRs will not be permitted to submit Start-Up Costs<sup>129</sup> and No-Load Costs,<sup>130</sup> since commitment decisions are not being made by PJM for these resources. PJM will dispatch the resource based on the incremental offer, but PJM will not make commitment decisions that take into account Start-Up Costs or No-Load Costs. Commitment decisions (starting and stopping operation) will be controlled by the resource owner in their management of state of charge, as described above.

---

<sup>127</sup> Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.5.

<sup>128</sup> Cost Development Subcommittee, *PJM Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (rev. 29, May 15, 2017), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m15.ashx> (“PJM Manual 15”).

<sup>129</sup> Start-up Costs are defined as the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine, and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator MWs greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. *See* PJM Manual 15, section 3.4.

<sup>130</sup> No-Load Costs are defined as the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit. The calculated No-Load Cost may have to be adjusted to ensure that the slope of the Generator Offer Curve is monotonically increasing. *See id.*, section 3.5.

### 3. *Deviation Charges*

As with all other resources participating in PJM's Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets, ESRs electing to participate in the ESR Participation Model will be subject to deviation charges for failing to follow PJM dispatch.<sup>131</sup> All resources are required to pay (or be paid) based on imbalances between Day-ahead and Real-time. The purpose of deviation charges is to incent resources to follow PJM dispatch signal and instructions, and to recoup the costs of PJM needing to modify dispatch across the footprint due to resources not following instructions.

Under the ESR Participation Model, an ESR will incur deviation charges in the same manner as all generation resources incur deviation charges. An ESR will incur deviation charges when the resource: (1) does not have a dispatchable range and fails to match the real-time output to the day-ahead schedule; (2) is not dispatched below the economic maximum; or (3) does not follow the PJM dispatch signal within 10% and the calculated deviation for the hour is greater than or equal to 5 MWh.<sup>132</sup>

### 4. *Make-Whole Payments*

Consistent with the requirements of Order No. 841, the ESR Participation Model ensures that ESRs are eligible to receive make-whole payments when subject to manual dispatch outside of security constrained economic dispatch.<sup>133</sup> As with all other

---

<sup>131</sup> See Market Settlements Development Department, *PJM Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., section 5 (rev. 81, Oct. 25, 2018), <https://www.pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m28.ashx>.

<sup>132</sup> See *id.*

<sup>133</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 174.



resources, an ESR moved off economic dispatch by PJM will be eligible to receive a make-whole payment, which totals the difference between its offer and the LMP.

An ESR in Charge Mode that has been dispatched by PJM to the Minimum Charge Limit that the resource entered into the PJM Markets Gateway will not be eligible for make-whole payments even though such dispatch may be outside of PJM's economic dispatch. Make-whole payments should not be paid to Market Sellers of ESRs when energy is taken uneconomically off the grid. Accordingly, if a resource operates in Charge Mode contrary to its economics, it should not be paid make-whole payments because PJM does not have the option to stop the resource from taking uneconomic MW off the grid. Similarly, an ESR operating in Discharge Mode that has been dispatched by PJM to the Minimum Discharge Limit that such resource entered into the PJM Markets Gateway will not be eligible for make-whole payments even though such dispatch may be outside of PJM's economic dispatch. Because the resource is forcing PJM to take the discharged MW at an uneconomic level, make-whole should therefore not be paid.

#### 5. *Billing for ESR Charging Energy*

In compliance with the requirements of Order No. 841 regarding the applicability of transmission charges,<sup>134</sup> PJM proposes to adopt four new definitions that distinguish the unique behaviors of ESRs purchasing charging energy from the grid: (i) Direct Charging Energy; (ii) Dispatched Charging Energy; (iii) Non-Dispatched Charging Energy; and (iv) Load-Serving Charging Energy.

- **Direct Charging Energy:** As discussed in Section III.A.2 above, "Direct Charging Energy" is the energy that an ESR purchases from PJM and (i) later resells to the PJM energy markets; or (ii) is lost to conversion

---

<sup>134</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 298.

inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM energy markets. Direct Charging Energy includes both Dispatched Charging Energy and Non-Dispatched Charging Energy.

- **Dispatched Charging Energy:** “Dispatched Charging Energy” is Direct Charging Energy that an ESR Model Participant receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing a service in the PJM markets.<sup>135</sup> Examples of Dispatched Charging Energy include charging energy that is purchased while providing Regulation or Synchronous Reserves. Dispatched Charging Energy does not require Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service.
- **Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:** “Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” is all Direct Charging Energy purchased by an ESR Model Participant that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy. An example of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy is charging energy purchased by an ESR when the ESR does not notify PJM of the charging and does not schedule the charging (meaning that the charging cannot be dispatched).
- **Load Serving Charging Energy:** “Load Serving Charging Energy” is energy that is purchased from the PJM energy markets by an LSE and stored in an ESR for later resale to end-use load.

Direct Charging Energy is an umbrella term for all energy purchased by an ESR that is later resold back to PJM or lost to “conversion inefficiencies.”<sup>136</sup> Direct Charging Energy does not include station power.<sup>137</sup> As discussed above, ESRs may only purchase

---

<sup>135</sup> Order No. 841 provides that transmission charges should not be assessed when an ESR is “dispatched to provide a service.” *See id.* Absent further clarification from the Commission as to what “services” are contemplated in this requirement, PJM will further define the services that constitute Dispatched Charging Energy prior to implementation of the ESR Participation Model.

<sup>136</sup> Order No. 841 defines “conversion inefficiencies” as charging energy. *See* Order No. 841 at P 302.

<sup>137</sup> Order No. 841 at P 294 n.357 (citing *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 132 FERC ¶ 61,203, at 62,053 (2010)). PJM proposes to modify the definition of Station Power in the Tariff and Operating Agreement to reflect this distinction.

Direct Charging Energy.<sup>138</sup> Dispatched Charging Energy and Non-Dispatched Charging Energy are subcategories of Direct Charging Energy and are both associated with specific categories of applicable transmission charges based on an ESR Model Participant's behavior. Importantly, while ESRs not utilizing the ESR Participation Model may purchase Direct Charging Energy, only ESR Model Participants may purchase Dispatched Charging Energy and Non-Dispatched Charging Energy.

Load Serving Charging Energy is separate and distinct from Direct Charging Energy. As provided in the Tariff, sales for resale to end use customers must only be made by Load Serving Entities<sup>139</sup> that have been chartered to do so under the appropriate local or state law. Accordingly, only a Load Serving Entity may purchase energy that is physically withdrawn from the grid, stored in an ESR, and then provided to an end user.

PJM's proposal to categorize charging energy as described above is consistent with the directive in Order No. 841 to apply "applicable" transmission charges to electric storage resources when charging to resell at a later time, except in the event that the charging was dispatched to provide a service.<sup>140</sup> To further distinguish when transmission charges are "applicable" to ESR charging, PJM proposes to include in

---

<sup>138</sup> See *supra* Section III.A.2.

<sup>139</sup> The RAA defines LSE as follows: "Load Serving Entity' or 'LSE' shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services." RAA, Article 1 (Definitions).

<sup>140</sup> See Order No. 841 at P 297.

Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4A.1 the obligation to arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission service for “Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.

Under proposed Section 1.4A.1(b), ESRs purchasing Non-Dispatched Charging Energy must be Transmission Customers taking transmission service under Part II or Part III of the Tariff, and, if taking Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III, must also be Network Customers and Network Service Users.<sup>141</sup> Because Network Integration Transmission Service is the appropriate service for internal transmission transactions, PJM proposes to adopt new Tariff, Attachment F-2: Form of Network Integration Transmission Service Agreement for Purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy.<sup>142</sup> Proposed Attachment F-2 is substantively similar to Tariff, Attachment F-1, which provides the agreement for Network Integration Transmission Service for transmission customers participating in state required retail access programs.<sup>143</sup> Proposed Attachment F-2 will allow ESRs utilizing the ESR Participation Model to obtain Network Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging

---

<sup>141</sup> See Tariff, Parts II & III. “Network Customer” is currently defined in Tariff as “an entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of Transmission Provider’s Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.” Tariff, section 1 (Definitions – L-M-N). “Network Service User” is currently defined in the Tariff as “an entity using Network Transmission Service.” *Id.*

<sup>142</sup> Proposed Tariff, Attachment F-2.

<sup>143</sup> See Tariff, Attachment F-1.

Energy with detailed transparency regarding the charges and credits applied to such purchases.

With respect to energy used to charge electric storage resources, the Commission clarified as follows:

When an electric storage resource is charging to resell energy at a later time, then its behavior is similar to other load-serving entities, and we find that applicable transmission charges should apply. . . . We find that electric storage resources that are dispatched to consume electricity to provide a service in the RTO/ISO markets (such as frequency regulation or downward ramping service) should not pay the same transmission charges as load during the provision of that service.<sup>144</sup>

As discussed above, PJM proposes to require ESRs purchasing Non-Dispatched Charging Energy to pay for transmission service. PJM's current market rules broadly apply a number of charges to "load," including in many cases load associated with Transmission Customers, Network Service Users, and Network Customers. However, ESRs that withdraw and store Direct Charging Energy (including Non-Dispatched Charging Energy) are distinct from "load" in several ways. First, Direct Charging Energy is by definition not used for serving end-use load, and therefore should not be allocated charges that accrue to Load-Serving Entities under the Tariff. Second, ESRs purchasing Direct Charging Energy are under direct control of PJM at all times (i.e., PJM dispatch can direct the resource to charge and discharge immediately and at any time). Accordingly, purchases of Direct Charging Energy generally do not contribute to "cost causality" of many "load" charges (e.g., the cost of Day Ahead Operating Reserves), which result from PJM dispatch responding to a constrained circumstance to ensure no

---

<sup>144</sup> Order No. 841 at PP 292-93.

disruptions to load. Third, these resources must provide Reactive Supply when connected to the transmission system, including while charging. Finally, ESRs purchasing Direct Charging Energy are commercially distinct from load in that they are not primarily end users of electricity. For all of these reasons, PJM proposes to exempt Direct Charging Energy from a number of the charges currently allocated to load, as explained below.

In order to ensure the proposed exemptions for Direct Charging Energy are just and reasonable, PJM analyzed all transmission charges applied under the Tariff to determine whether each charge is “applicable” as characterized by Order No. 841 (i.e., whether the transmission charge is associated with load, with a resource acting as a Load-Serving Entity, or with a Transmission Customer, Network Customer, or Network Service User). Consistent with the results of this analysis, PJM proposes to exempt purchases of Direct Charging Energy from allocations of charges related to Reactive Service as well as miscellaneous credits and charges that are allocated to load (such as marginal loss surplus or tie-line meter correction billing), as these charges are normally allocated to load:

- **Non-Deviation Uplift Charges:** One category of charges that are allocated to transmission customers includes uplift charges to “deliveries of energy to load.” *See, e.g.,* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3. Because Direct Charging Energy does not include deliveries of energy to load, PJM proposes to revise Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3 to exempt Direct Charging Energy from these charges. In other words, ESRs engaging in Direct Charging Energy will not be subject to day-ahead non-deviation uplift (i.e., Operating Reserves) or real-time non-deviation uplift (i.e., Balancing Operating Reserves – Reliability).
- **Reactive Service Charges:** Reactive Service charges are also allocated to “deliveries of energy to load.” *See* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3B(I). Because Direct Charging Energy does not include

deliveries of energy to load, PJM proposes to revise Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3B to exempt Direct Charging Energy from Reactive Service charges.

- **Administrative Costs:** Tariff, Schedule 9-1 provides a “Control Area Administration Service” charge, which “comprises all of the activities of PJM associated with preserving the reliability of the PJM Region and administering Point-to-Point Transmission Service and Network Integration Transmission Service.” Tariff, Schedule 9-1. Although purchasers of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy are required to take Network Integration Transmission Service, Control Area Administration Service charges are *de facto* “load” charges that are inconsistent with the commercially distinct nature of ESRs. PJM therefore proposes to exempt all Direct Charging Energy from Control Area Administration Service charges to be consistent with principles of cost causality.
- **Billing Adjustments:** Inadvertent Interchange is the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM and is applied to Network Service Users. *See* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.7. Meter correction charges applicable to errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones or between Control Areas are also applied to Network Service Users. *See id.*, Attachment K-Appendix, sections 3.6.3-3.6.4. Although purchasers of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy are Network Service Users, these billing adjustments are *de facto* “load” charges that are inconsistent with the commercially distinct nature of ESRs. PJM therefore proposes to exempt all Direct Charging Energy from these billing adjustment charges to be consistent with principles of cost causality.
- **LMP Surplus:** Transmission Loss Charges (or credits) are distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load during each hourly interval. *See* Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.5. Consistent with the proposal to exempt Direct Charging Energy from billing adjustments, PJM proposes exempt all Direct Charging Energy from LMP surplus charges and credits.
- **Auction Revenue Rights:** Auction Revenue Rights accrue to load. *See* PJM Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2. PJM therefore proposes to revise Tariff-Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2 to exclude Direct Charging Energy from Auction Revenue Rights.

As explained above, purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy and Non-Dispatched Charging Energy are limited to ESR Model Participants. Only an ESR utilizing the Participation Model may therefore purchase Dispatched Charging Energy or Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. By contrast, an ESR not utilizing the ESR Participation Model that is also a Load-Serving Entity or Market Buyer may purchase Direct Charging Energy. To account for this distinction and to be consistent with its approach to other transmission charges, PJM proposes to exempt purchases of Direct Charging Energy from charges normally allocated to Transmission Customers participating in the follow PJM markets:

- Synchronized Reserves;
- Regulation;
- Capacity Market charges;
- Economic Demand Response charges in Day-ahead and Real-Time; and
- Emergency Demand Response charges.

#### **IV. EFFECTIVE DATE**

As described above, PJM requests that the Commission issue an order on the Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions proposed herein by May 30, 2019, in order to effectuate the December 3, 2019 implementation, outlined in Order No. 841.<sup>145</sup> An order by May 30, 2019, will provide PJM with sufficient time to develop required software changes to Markets Gateway and other required applications and to work with stakeholders to develop Manual changes required to fully implement the ESR Participation Model effective on December 3, 2019.

---

<sup>145</sup> Order No. 841 at P 349.



**V. DOCUMENTS ENCLOSED**

1. Attachment A – redline version of the revised sections of the electronic Tariff and Operating Agreement;
2. Attachment B – clean version of the revised sections of the electronic Tariff and Operating Agreement; and
3. Attachment C – Affidavit of Jeffrey D. Bastian.

In addition to the proposed substantive revisions described above, Attachments A and B also include minor and non-substantive revisions to modify incorrect references located within the relevant Transmission Congestion sections. For example, rather than the reference “Section 36.1.1 of the Tariff” as currently used in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.4(i), PJM proposes to change the reference to “Tariff, section 36.1.1” in order to provide consistent references to PJM’s Tariff. These technical revisions are part of PJM’s ongoing efforts to continually review and make noncontroversial and non-substantive revisions to the Governing Documents in order to ensure consistency and accuracy of the relevant definitions and provisions.

## VI. COMMUNICATIONS

Correspondence and communications with respect to this filing should be sent to, and PJM requests that the Commission include on the official service list for this proceeding, the following individuals:<sup>146</sup>

Craig Glazer  
Vice President–Federal Government Policy  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 423-4743 (phone)  
(202) 393-7741 (fax)  
Craig.Glazer@pjm.com

Jennifer Tribulski  
Associate General Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-4363 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
Jennifer.Tribulski@pjm.com

Thomas DeVita  
Senior Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-3042 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
Thomas.Devita@pjm.com

Paul M. Flynn  
Victoria M. Lauterbach  
Elizabeth P. Trinkle  
Wright & Talisman, P.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 393-1200 (phone)  
(202) 393-1240 (fax)  
flynn@wrightlaw.com  
lauterbach@wrightlaw.com  
trinkle@wrightlaw.com

---

<sup>146</sup> PJM requests a waiver of Rule 203(b)(3) of the Commission’s Rules of Practice and Procedure, 18 C.F.R. § 385.203(b)(3), to permit all of the individuals listed in this section to be included on the Commission’s service list for this proceeding.

## VII. SERVICE

PJM has served a copy of this filing on all PJM members and on all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region by posting this filing electronically. In accordance with the Commission's regulations,<sup>147</sup> PJM will post a copy of this filing to the FERC filings section of its internet site, located at the following link: <http://www.pjm.com/documents/ferc-manuals/ferc-filings.aspx> with a specific link to the newly-filed document, and will send an e-mail on the same date as this filing to all PJM members and all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region<sup>148</sup> alerting them that this filing has been made by PJM and is available by following such link. PJM also serves the parties listed on the Commission's official service list for this docket. If the document is not immediately available by using the referenced link, the document will be available through the referenced link within twenty-four hours of the filing. Also, a copy of this filing will be available on the FERC's eLibrary website located at the following link: <http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/elibrary.asp> in accordance with the Commission's regulations and Order No. 714<sup>149</sup>.

---

<sup>147</sup> See 18 C.F.R. §§ 35.2(e) and 385.2010(f)(3).

<sup>148</sup> PJM already maintains, updates and regularly uses e-mail lists for all PJM members and affected state commissions.

<sup>149</sup> *Electronic Tariff Filings*, Order No. 714, 2008-2013 FERC Stats. & Regs., Regs. Preambles ¶ 31,276 (2008), *final rule*, Order No. 714-A, III FERC Stats. & Regs., Regs. Preambles ¶ 31,356 (2014).

## VIII. CONCLUSION

For all of the foregoing reasons, PJM respectfully requests that the Commission accept this filing as just and reasonable, effective as discussed above.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Paul M. Flynn

Paul M. Flynn  
Victoria M. Lauterbach  
Elizabeth P. Trinkle  
Wright & Talisman, P.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 393-1200 (phone)  
(202) 393-1240 (fax)  
flynn@wrightlaw.com  
lauterbach@wrightlaw.com  
trinkle@wrightlaw.com

Craig Glazer  
Vice President–Federal Government Policy  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
(202) 423-4743 (phone)  
(202) 393-7741 (fax)  
Craig.Glazer@pjm.com

Jennifer Tribulski  
Associate General Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-4363 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
Jennifer.Tribulski@pjm.com

Thomas DeVita  
Senior Counsel  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
(610) 666-3042 (phone)  
(610) 666-8211 (fax)  
Thomas.Devita@pjm.com

*Attorneys for  
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*

# **Attachment A**

**Revisions to the  
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff**

**(Marked/Redline Format)**

## **Definitions – C-D**

### **Canadian Guaranty:**

“Canadian Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

### **Cancellation Costs:**

“Cancellation Costs” shall mean costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Tariff, Part IV and/or Tariff, Part VI.

### **Capacity:**

“Capacity” shall mean the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Tariff, Part II to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6(g).

### **Capacity Import Limit:**

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

“Capacity Interconnection Rights” shall mean the rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any *Energy Storage Resource* that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model *or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.*

**Capacity Transfer Right:**



“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

**Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Capacity Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans, water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Collateral:**

“Collateral” shall be a cash deposit, including any interest, or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

**Collateral Call:**

“Collateral Call” shall mean a notice to a Participant that additional Collateral, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Commencement Date:**

“Commencement Date” shall mean the date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Completed Application:**

“Completed Application” shall mean an application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

**Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

**Conditional Incremental Auction:**

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

**CONE Area:**

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

**Confidential Information:**

“Confidential Information” shall mean any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean the certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

***Constraint Relaxation Logic:***

*“Constraint Relaxation Logic” shall mean the logic applied in the market clearing software where the transmission limit is increased to prevent the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor from setting the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint.*

**Constructing Entity:**

“Constructing Entity” shall mean either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Tariff, Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

“Construction Party” shall mean a party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

“Construction Service Agreement” shall mean either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (1) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and
- (4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

**Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

“Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Corporate Guaranty:**

“Corporate Guaranty” shall mean a legal document used by an entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

**Cost of New Entry:**

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Costs:**

As used in Tariff, Part IV, Tariff, Part VI and related attachments, “Costs” shall mean costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-

supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load .

**Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

“Credit Available for Export Transactions” shall mean a designation of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

**Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

“Credit Available for Virtual Transactions” shall mean the Market Participant's Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTRs, RPM activity, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Credit Breach:**

“Credit Breach” shall mean the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**Credit-Limited Offer:**

“Credit-Limited Offer” shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Participant in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Participant.

**Credit Score:**

“Credit Score” shall mean a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Schedule A (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating

Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailement:**

“Curtailement” shall mean a reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailement Service Provider:**

“Curtailement Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Customer Facility:**

“Customer Facility” shall mean generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Tariff, Part IV, subpart A.

**Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

“Customer-Funded Upgrade” shall mean any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, section 217, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

**Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

“Customer Interconnection Facilities” shall mean all facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that

are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

**Daily Deficiency Rate:**

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 7, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 8, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 9, or Tariff, Attachment DD, section 13.

**Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8, or, as to an FRR entity, in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits” shall mean those congestion credits paid to Market Participants for supply transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market including generation schedules, Increment Offers, Up-to Congestion Transactions, import transactions, and Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC



No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges” shall mean those congestion charges collected from Market Participants for withdrawal transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market from transactions including Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, Export Transactions, and Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Deactivation:**

“Deactivation” shall mean the retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Tariff, Part V.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit” shall mean the credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 114.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate” shall mean the formula rate established pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 115 .

**Deactivation Date:**

“Deactivation Date” shall mean the date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, “Default” shall mean the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**

“Delivering Party” shall mean the entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

“Delivery Year” shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan under Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

“Designated Agent” shall mean any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

“Direct Assignment Facilities” shall mean facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Charging Energy:**

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing a service in the PJM markets.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

## **Definitions – E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A, to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Electrical Distance:**

“Electrical Distance” shall mean, for a Generation Capacity Resource geographically located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, the measure of distance, based on impedance and in accordance with the PJM Manuals, from the Generation Capacity Resource to the PJM Region.

**Eligible Customer:**

“Eligible Customer” shall mean:

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Tariff, Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.

**Emergency Condition:**

“Emergency Condition” shall mean a condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the

security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

**Energy Efficiency Resource:**

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Energy Resource:**

“Energy Resource” shall mean a generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

**Energy Settlement Area:**

“Energy Settlement Area” shall mean the bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**



“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean *a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.*

**Energy Storage Resource Model Participant:**

“Energy Storage Resource Model Participant” shall mean an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.

**Energy Storage Resource Participation Model:**

“Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” shall mean the participation model accepted by the Commission in Docket No. ER19-XXX-000.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Energy Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

“Environmental Laws” shall mean applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.

**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Existing Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

“Export Credit Exposure” is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and shall mean the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.

**Export Nodal Reference Price:**

“Export Nodal Reference Price” at each location is the 97th percentile, shall be, the real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

**Export Transaction:**

“Export Transaction” shall be a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

**Export Transaction Price Factor:**

“Export Transaction Price Factor” for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

**Export Transaction Screening:**

“Export Transaction Screening” shall be the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

**Export Transactions Net Activity:**

“Export Transactions Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Summer Demand Resource:**

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:**

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Facilities Study:**

“Facilities Study” shall be an engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled

completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer's New Service Request in accordance with Tariff, Part VI, section 207.

**Federal Power Act:**

"Federal Power Act" shall mean the Federal Power Act, as amended, 16 U.S.C. §§ 791a, et seq.

**FERC or Commission:**

"FERC" or "Commission" shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

"FERC Market Rules" mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

"Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation" shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with RAA, Schedule 8.

**Financial Close:**

"Financial Close" shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the

appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(b).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Tariff, Part II.

**Firm Transmission Feasibility Study:**

“Firm Transmission Feasibility Study” shall mean a study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 19.3 and Tariff, Part III, section 32.3.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**First Incremental Auction:**

“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Forecast Pool Requirement:**

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Foreign Guaranty:**

“Foreign Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**FTR Credit Limit:**

“FTR Credit Limit” shall mean the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that an FTR Participant has specifically designated to be used for FTR activity in a specific customer account. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the FTR Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

**FTR Credit Requirement:**

“FTR Credit Requirement” shall mean the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or for which it is bidding. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJMSettlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems. FTR Credit Requirements are calculated and applied separately for each separate customer account.

**FTR Flow Undiversified:**

“FTR Flow Undiversified” shall have the meaning established in Tariff, Attachment Q, section V.G.

**FTR Historical Value:**

For each FTR for each month, “FTR Historical Value” shall mean the weighted average of historical values over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:**

For each FTR, for each month, “FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution” shall mean the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

**FTR Net Activity:**

“FTR Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

**FTR Participant:**

“FTR Participant” shall mean any Market Participant that provides or is required to provide Collateral in order to participate in PJM’s FTR auctions.

**FTR Portfolio Auction Value:**

“FTR Portfolio Auction Value” shall mean for each customer account of a Market Participant, the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offers for a generation resource.

**Full Notice to Proceed:**

“Full Notice to Proceed” shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.



## **Definitions – L – M – N**

### **Limited Demand Resource:**

“Limited Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target:**

“Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of Limited Demand Resources determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Extended Summer Demand Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Limited Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years for the PJM Region or such LDA. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target by first: i) testing the effects of the ten-interruption requirement by comparing possible loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using the cumulative capacity distributions employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) more than ten times over those peak days; ii) testing the six-hour duration requirement by calculating the MW difference between the highest hourly unrestricted peak load and seventh highest hourly unrestricted peak load on certain high peak load days (e.g., the annual peak, loads above the weather normalized peak, or days where load management was called) in recent years, then dividing those loads by the forecast peak for those years and averaging the result; and (iii) (for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years) testing the effects of the six-hour duration requirement by comparing possible hourly loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using a Monte Carlo model of hourly capacity levels that is consistent with the capacity model employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) for more than six hours over any one or more of the tested peak days. Second, PJM adopts the lowest result from these three tests as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target. The Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Limited Resource Constraint:**

“Limited Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively.

**Limited Resource Price Decrement:**

“Limited Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Limited Demand Resources and the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Extended Summer Demand Resources or Annual Resources out of merit order when the Limited Resource Constraint is binding.

**List of Approved Contractors:**

“List of Approved Contractors” shall mean a list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner’s system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Ratio Share:**

“Load Ratio Share” shall mean the ratio of a Transmission Customer’s Network Load to the Transmission Provider’s total load.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Charging Energy:**

“Load Serving Charging Energy” shall mean energy that is purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and stored in an Energy Storage Resource for later resale to end-use load.

**Load Serving Entity (LSE):**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Shedding:**

“Load Shedding” shall mean the systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Tariff, Part II or Part III.

**Local Upgrades:**

“Local Upgrades” shall mean modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

(i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

**Locational Deliverability Area (LDA):**

“Locational Deliverability Area” or “LDA” shall mean a geographic area within the PJM Region that has limited transmission capability to import capacity to satisfy such area’s reliability requirement, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, and as specified in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 10.1.

**Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement:**

“Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement” shall mean the projected internal capacity in the Locational Deliverability Area plus the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective for the Delivery Year, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, less the minimum internal resources required for all FRR Entities in such Locational Deliverability Area.

**Locational Price Adder:**

“Locational Price Adder” shall mean an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity within an LDA as necessary to reflect the price of Capacity Resources required to relieve applicable binding locational constraints.

**Locational Reliability Charge:**

“Locational Reliability Charge” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational UCAP:**

“Locational UCAP” shall mean unforced capacity that a Member with available uncommitted capacity sells in a bilateral transaction to a Member that previously committed capacity through an RPM Auction but now requires replacement capacity to fulfill its RPM Auction commitment.

The Locational UCAP Seller retains responsibility for performance of the resource providing such replacement capacity.

**Locational UCAP Seller:**

“Locational UCAP Seller” shall mean a Member that sells Locational UCAP.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Tariff, Part II with a term of one year or more.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**M2M Flowgate:**

“M2M Flowgate” shall have the meaning provided in the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

**Manual Load Dump Action:**

“Manual Load Dump Action” shall mean an Operating Instruction, as defined by NERC, from PJM to shed firm load when the PJM Region cannot provide adequate capacity to meet the PJM Region’s load and tie schedules, or to alleviate critically overloaded transmission lines or other equipment.

**Manual Load Dump Warning:**

“Manual Load Dump Warning” shall mean a notification from PJM to warn Members of an increasingly critical condition of present operations that may require manually shedding load.

***Marginal Value:***

*“Marginal Value” shall mean the incremental change in system dispatch costs, measured as a \$/MW value incurred by providing one additional MW of relief to the transmission constraint.*

**Market Monitor:**

“Market Monitor” means the head of the Market Monitoring Unit.

**Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” means the independent Market Monitoring Unit defined in 18 CFR § 35.28(a)(7) and established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff that is responsible for implementing the Market Monitoring Plan, including the Market Monitor. The Market Monitoring Unit may also be referred to as the IMM or Independent Market Monitor for PJM

**Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee or MMU Advisory Committee:**

“Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee” or “MMU Advisory Committee” shall mean the committee established under Tariff, Attachment M, section III.H.

**Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

**Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Tariff, Attachment M, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Participant Energy Injection:**

“Market Participant Energy Injection” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Day-ahead generation schedules, real-time generation output, Increment Offers, internal bilateral transactions and import transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Participant Energy Withdrawal:**

“Market Participant Energy Withdrawal” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, real-time load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero), internal bilateral transactions and Export Transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Seller Offer Cap:**

“Market Seller Offer Cap” shall mean a maximum offer price applicable to certain Market Sellers under certain conditions, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6 and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.E.

**Market Violation:**

“Market Violation” shall mean a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies, as defined in 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(b)(8).

**Material Modification:**

“Material Modification” shall mean any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

**Maximum Daily Starts:**

“Maximum Daily Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in an Operating Day under normal operating conditions.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Facility Output:**

“Maximum Facility Output” shall mean the maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Maximum Run Time:**

“Maximum Run Time” shall mean the maximum number of hours a generating unit can run over the course of an Operating Day, as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**Maximum Weekly Starts:**

“Maximum Weekly Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in one week, defined as the 168 hour period starting Monday 0001 hour, under normal operating conditions.

**Member:**

“Member” shall have the meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant A.C. Transmission Facility” shall mean Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.



**Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities” shall mean direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Part VI.

**Merchant Network Upgrades:**

“Merchant Network Upgrades” shall mean additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Upgrade Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

**Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Part VI and that are so identified in Tariff, Attachment T, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003 ; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

**Merchant Transmission Provider:**

“Merchant Transmission Provider” shall mean an Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Tariff, Part IV, section 36, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Tariff, section 38.

**Metering Equipment:**

“Metering Equipment” shall mean all metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Minimum Annual Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Annual Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the

Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the RTO in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Down Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours under normal operating conditions between unit shutdown and unit startup, calculated as the shortest time difference between the unit’s generator breaker opening and after the unit’s generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours between the last generator breaker opening and after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero.

**Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Participation Requirements:**

“Minimum Participation Requirements” shall mean a set of minimum training, risk management, communication and capital or collateral requirements required for Participants in the PJM Markets, as set forth herein and in the Form of Annual Certification set forth as Tariff,

Attachment Q, Appendix 1. Participants transacting in FTRs in certain circumstances will be required to demonstrate additional risk management procedures and controls as further set forth in the Annual Certification found in Tariff, Attachment Q, Appendix 1.

**Minimum Run Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours a unit must run, in real-time operations, from the time after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, to the time of generator breaker opening, as measured by PJM's State Estimator. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the time period after the first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, and the last generator breaker opening as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**MISO:**

“MISO” shall mean the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Native Load Customers:**

“Native Load Customers” shall mean the wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner’s system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation or any successor thereto.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads

resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.4.

**Net Cost of New Entry:**

“Net Cost of New Entry” shall mean the Cost of New Entry minus the Net Energy and Ancillary Service Revenue Offset.

**Net Obligation:**

“Net Obligation” shall mean the amount owed to PJM Settlement and PJM for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under Tariff, Parts II and III , and other services pursuant to the Agreements, after applying a deduction for amounts owed to a Participant by PJM Settlement as it pertains to monthly market activity and services. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

**Net Sell Position:**

“Net Sell Position” shall mean the amount of Net Obligation when Net Obligation is negative.

**Network Customer:**

“Network Customer” shall mean an entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider’s Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network External Designated Transmission Service:**

“Network External Designated Transmission Service” shall have the meaning set forth in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Article I.

**Network Integration Transmission Service:**

“Network Integration Transmission Service” shall mean the transmission service provided under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Load:**

“Network Load” shall mean the load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III. The Network Customer’s Network Load shall include all load (including losses, Non-Dispatched Charging Energy, and Load Serving Charging Energy) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network

Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Tariff, Part II for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load. Network Load shall not include Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Network Operating Agreement:**

“Network Operating Agreement” shall mean an executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Operating Committee:**

“Network Operating Committee” shall mean a group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall mean any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer’s Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Tariff, Part III, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**Network Upgrades:**

“Network Upgrades” shall mean modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider’s overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

(i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

**Neutral Party:**

“Neutral Party” shall have the meaning provided in Tariff, Part I, section 9.3(v).

**New PJM Zone(s):**

“New PJM Zone(s)” shall mean the Zone included in the Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

**New Service Customers:**

“New Service Customers” shall mean all customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

**New Service Request:**

“New Service Request” shall mean an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

**New Services Queue:**

“New Service Queue” shall mean all Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each six-month period ending on April 30 and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

**New Services Queue Closing Date:**

“New Services Queue Closing Date” shall mean each April 30 and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the six-month period ending on such date.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

“New York ISO” or “NYISO” shall mean the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Nodal Reference Price:**

The “Nodal Reference Price” at each location shall mean the 97th percentile price differential between day-ahead and real-time prices experienced over the corresponding two-month reference period in the prior calendar year. Reference periods will be Jan-Feb, Mar-Apr, May-Jun, Jul-Aug, Sept-Oct, Nov-Dec. For any given current-year month, the reference period months will be the set of two months in the prior calendar year that include the month corresponding to the current month. For example, July and August 2003 would each use July-August 2002 as their reference period.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Nominal Rated Capability:**

“Nominal Rated Capability” shall mean the nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Nominated Demand Resource Value:**

“Nominated Demand Resource Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that a Demand Resource commits to provide either through direct load control, firm service level or guaranteed load drop programs. For existing Demand Resources, the maximum Nominated Demand Resource Value is limited, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, to the value appropriate for the method by which the load reduction would be accomplished, at the time the Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction is being conducted.

**Nominated Energy Efficiency Value:**

“Nominated Energy Efficiency Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that an Energy Efficiency Resource commits to provide through installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems.

**Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean all Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an as-available basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Tariff, Part II, section 14.7. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a stand-alone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

**Non-Firm Sale:**

“Non-Firm Sale” shall mean an energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

**Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“No-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Non-Performance Charge:**

“Non-Performance Charge” shall mean the charge applicable to Capacity Performance Resources as defined in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 10A(e).

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**



“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.6.

**Non-Zone Network Load:**

“Non-Zone Network Load shall mean Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions – R - S**

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Settlement Interval:**

“Real-time Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every five minutes.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Reasonable Efforts:**

“Reasonable Efforts” shall mean, with respect to any action required to be made, attempted, or taken by an Interconnection Party or by a Construction Party under Tariff, Part IV or Part VI, an Interconnection Service Agreement, or a Construction Service Agreement, such efforts as are timely and consistent with Good Utility Practice and with efforts that such party would undertake for the protection of its own interests.

**Receiving Party:**

“Receiving Party” shall mean the entity receiving the capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider to Point(s) of Delivery.

**Referral:**

“Referral” shall mean a formal report of the Market Monitoring Unit to the Commission for investigation of behavior of a Market Participant, of behavior of PJM, or of a market design flaw, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment M, section IV.I.

**Reference Resource:**

“Reference Resource” shall mean a combustion turbine generating station, configured with a *single* General Electric Frame 7HA turbine with *evaporative cooling*, Selective Catalytic Reduction technology all CONE Areas, dual fuel capability, and a heat rate of 9.134 Mmbtu/MWh.

**Regional Entity:**

“Regional Entity” shall have the same meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

**Regional Transmission Expansion Plan:**

“Regional Transmission Expansion Plan” shall mean the plan prepared by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 for the enhancement and expansion of the Transmission System in order to meet the demands for firm transmission service in the PJM Region.

**Regional Transmission Group (RTG):**

“Regional Transmission Group” or “RTG” shall mean a voluntary organization of transmission owners, transmission users and other entities approved by the Commission to efficiently coordinate transmission planning (and expansion), operation and use on a regional (and interregional) basis.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and

decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

“Regulation Zone” shall mean any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

“Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority” shall mean an entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement or PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” or “PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC No. 44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reliability Pricing Model Auction:**

“Reliability Pricing Model Auction” or “RPM Auction” shall mean the Base Residual Auction or any Incremental Auction, or, for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction.

**Required Transmission Enhancements:**

“Regional Transmission Enhancements” shall mean enhancements and expansions of the Transmission System that (1) a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan developed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 or (2) any joint planning or coordination agreement between PJM and another region or transmission planning authority set forth in Tariff, Schedule 12-Appendix B (“Appendix B Agreement”) designates one or more of the Transmission Owner(s) to construct and own or finance. Required Transmission Enhancements shall also include enhancements and expansions of facilities in another region or planning authority that meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities constructed pursuant to an Appendix B Agreement cost responsibility for which has been assigned at least in part to PJM pursuant to such Appendix B Agreement.

**Reserved Capacity:**

“Reserved Capacity” shall mean the maximum amount of capacity and energy that the Transmission Provider agrees to transmit for the Transmission Customer over the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System between the Point(s) of Receipt and the Point(s) of Delivery under Tariff, Part II. Reserved Capacity shall be expressed in terms of whole megawatts on a sixty (60) minute interval (commencing on the clock hour) basis.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

“Reserve Sub-zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

“Reserve Zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s), as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.5 in compliance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 (h) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2(h), and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Tariff, Part VI; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company’s fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

**Resource Substitution Charge:**

“Resource Substitution Charge” shall mean a charge assessed on Capacity Market Buyers in an Incremental Auction to recover the cost of replacement Capacity Resources.

**Revenue Data for Settlements:**

“Revenue Data for Settlements” shall mean energy quantities used in accounting and billing as determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the corresponding provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

**RPM Seller Credit:**

“RPM Seller Credit” shall mean an additional form of Unsecured Credit defined in Tariff, Attachment Q, section IV.

**Scheduled Incremental Auctions:**

“Scheduled Incremental Auctions” shall refer to the First, Second, or Third Incremental Auction.

**Schedule of Work:**

“Schedule of Work” shall mean that schedule attached to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement setting forth the timing of work to be performed by the Constructing Entity pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, based upon the Facilities Study and subject to modification, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Scope of Work:**

“Scope of Work” shall mean that scope of the work attached as a schedule to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement and to be performed by the Constructing Entity(ies) pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, provided that such Scope of Work may be modified, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Seasonal Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Seasonal Capacity Performance Resource” shall have the same meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A.

**Secondary Systems:**

“Secondary Systems” shall mean control or power circuits that operate below 600 volts, AC or DC, including, but not limited to, any hardware, control or protective devices, cables,

conductors, electric raceways, secondary equipment panels, transducers, batteries, chargers, and voltage and current transformers.

**Second Incremental Auction:**

“Second Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted ten months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Security:**

“Security” shall mean the security provided by the New Service Customer pursuant to Tariff, section 212.4 or Tariff, Part VI, section 213.4 to secure the New Service Customer’s responsibility for Costs under the Interconnection Service Agreement or Upgrade Construction Service Agreement and Tariff, Part VI, section 217.

**Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e).

**Self-Supply:**

“Self-Supply” shall mean Capacity Resources secured by a Load-Serving Entity, by ownership or contract, outside a Reliability Pricing Model Auction, and used to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement through submission in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction of a Sell Offer indicating such Market Seller’s intent that such Capacity Resource be Self-Supply. Self-Supply may be either committed regardless of clearing price or submitted as a Sell Offer with a price bid. A Load Serving Entity's Sell Offer with a price bid for an owned or contracted Capacity Resource shall not be deemed “Self-Supply,” unless it is designated as Self-Supply and used by the LSE to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Sell Offer:**

“Sell Offer” shall mean an offer to sell Capacity Resources in a Base Residual Auction, Incremental Auction, or Reliability Backstop Auction.

**Service Agreement:**

“Service Agreement” shall mean the initial agreement and any amendments or supplements thereto entered into by the Transmission Customer and the Transmission Provider for service under the Tariff.

**Service Commencement Date:**

“Service Commencement Date” shall mean the date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service pursuant to the terms of an executed Service Agreement, or the date the Transmission

Provider begins to provide service in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 15.3 or Tariff, Part III, section 29.1.

**Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Tariff, Part II with a term of less than one year.

**Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, as to the PJM Region, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, 2.5% of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement determined for such Base Residual Auction, for purposes of the First Incremental Auction, 2% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, for purposes of the Second Incremental Auction, 1.5% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, as to any Zone, an allocation of the PJM Region Short-Term Resource Procurement Target based on the Preliminary Zonal Forecast Peak Load, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative. For any LDA, the LDA Short-Term Resource Procurement Target shall be the sum of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Targets of all Zones in the LDA.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018: (i) for the PJM Region, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction and, as to the Third Incremental Auction for the PJM Region, 0.6 times such target; and (ii) for an LDA, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction for such LDA and, as to the Third Incremental Auction, 0.6 times such target.

**Site:**

“Site” shall mean all of the real property, including but not limited to any leased real property and easements, on which the Customer Facility is situated and/or on which the Customer Interconnection Facilities are to be located.

**Small Commercial Customer:**

“Small Commercial Customer,” as used in RAA, Schedule 6 and Tariff, Attachment DD-1, shall mean a commercial retail electric end-use customer of an electric distribution company that



participates in a mass market demand response program under the jurisdiction of a RERRA and satisfies the definition of a “small commercial customer” under the terms of the applicable RERRA’s program, provided that the customer has an annual peak demand no greater than 100kW.

**Small Generation Resource:**

“Small Generation Resource” shall mean an Interconnection Customer’s device of 20 MW or less for the production and/or storage for later injection of electricity identified in an Interconnection Request, but shall not include the Interconnection Customer’s Interconnection Facilities. This term shall include Energy Storage Resources and/or other devices for storage for later injection of energy.

**Small Inverter Facility:**

“Small Inverter Facility” shall mean an Energy Resource that is a certified small inverter-based facility no larger than 10 kW.

**Small Inverter ISA:**

“Small Inverter ISA” shall mean an agreement among Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, and Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection of a Small Inverter Facility under Tariff, Part IV, section 112B.

**Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.02, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.02, or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

**Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Start Additional Labor Costs:**

“Start Additional Labor Costs” shall mean additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Commission:**

“State Commission” shall mean any state regulatory agency having jurisdiction over retail electricity sales in any State in the PJM Region.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; ~~(iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (viii)~~ used in association with restoration or black start service; or (iv) that is Direct Charging Energy.

**Sub-Annual Resource Constraint:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or for each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total

amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively, minus the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively.

**Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and the clearing price for Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Annual Resources out of merit order when the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint is binding.

**Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target:**

“Sub-Annual Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of the combination of Extended Summer Demand Resources and Limited Demand Resources in Unforced Capacity determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity, that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target, by first determining a reference annual loss of load expectation (“LOLE”) assuming no Demand Resources. The calculation for the unconstrained portion of the PJM Region uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast and iteratively shifting the load distributions to result in the Installed Reserve Margin established for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Installed Reserve Margin study for the Delivery Year in question). The calculation for each relevant LDA uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the Delivery Year in question). For the relevant LDA calculation, the weekly capacity distributions are adjusted to reflect the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit for the Delivery Year in question.

For both the PJM Region and LDA analyses, PJM then models the commitment of varying amounts of DR (displacing otherwise committed generation) as interruptible from May 1 through October 31 and unavailable from November 1 through April 30 and calculates the LOLE at each DR level. The Extended Summer DR Reliability Target is the DR amount, stated as a percentage of the unrestricted peak load, that produces no more than a ten percent increase in the LOLE, compared to the reference value. The Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Summer-Period Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Summer-Period Capacity Performance Resource” shall have the same meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A.

**Switching and Tagging Rules:**

“Switching and Tagging Rules” shall mean the switching and tagging procedures of Interconnected Transmission Owners and Interconnection Customer as they may be amended from time to time.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System Condition:**

“System Condition” shall mean a specified condition on the Transmission Provider’s system or on a neighboring system, such as a constrained transmission element or flowgate, that may trigger Curtailment of Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service using the

curtailment priority pursuant to Tariff, Part II, section 13.6. Such conditions must be identified in the Transmission Customer's Service Agreement.

**System Energy Price:**

"System Energy Price" shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**System Impact Study:**

"System Impact Study" shall mean an assessment by the Transmission Provider of (i) the adequacy of the Transmission System to accommodate a Completed Application, an Interconnection Request or an Upgrade Request, (ii) whether any additional costs may be incurred in order to provide such transmission service or to accommodate an Interconnection Request, and (iii) with respect to an Interconnection Request, an estimated date that an Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility can be interconnected with the Transmission System and an estimate of the Interconnection Customer's cost responsibility for the interconnection; and (iv) with respect to an Upgrade Request, the estimated cost of the requested system upgrades or expansion, or of the cost of the system upgrades or expansion, necessary to provide the requested incremental rights.

**System Protection Facilities:**

"System Protection Facilities" shall refer to the equipment required to protect (i) the Transmission System, other delivery systems and/or other generating systems connected to the Transmission System from faults or other electrical disturbance occurring at or on the Customer Facility, and (ii) the Customer Facility from faults or other electrical system disturbance occurring on the Transmission System or on other delivery systems and/or other generating systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected. System Protection Facilities shall include such protective and regulating devices as are identified in the Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards or that are required by Applicable Laws and Regulations or other Applicable Standards, or as are otherwise necessary to protect personnel and equipment and to minimize deleterious effects to the Transmission System arising from the Customer Facility.

**SCHEDULE 9-1**  
**Control Area Administration Service**

a) Control Area Administration Service comprises all of the activities of PJM associated with preserving the reliability of the PJM Region and administering Point-to-Point Transmission Service and Network Integration Transmission Service. PJM provides Control Area Administration Service to customers using Point-to-Point or Network Integration Transmission Service under this Tariff.

b) PJM will charge each user of Control Area Administration Service each month a charge equal to the Monthly Control Area Administration Service Rate defined below times the total quantity in MWhs of energy delivered (including losses, but excluding Direct Charging Energy) during such month by such user as a transmission customer under this Tariff for Point-to-Point Transmission Service or Network Integration Transmission Service.

c) The Monthly Control Area Administration Service Rate shall be as follows:

Commencing January 1, 2017:	\$0.2100 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2019:	\$0.2153 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2020:	\$0.2207 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2021:	\$0.2262 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2022:	\$0.2319 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2023:	\$0.2377 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2024:	\$0.2393 per MWh

**ATTACHMENT F-2**

**Form of Umbrella Service Agreement for  
Network Integration Transmission Service  
for Purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy**

- 1.0 This Service Agreement dated as of \_\_\_\_\_, including the Specifications For Network Integration Transmission Service for Purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy attached hereto and incorporated herein, is entered into, by and between PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Transmission Provider”) as administrator of the Tariff, PJM Settlement Inc. (“Counterparty”) as the counterparty, and \_\_\_\_\_, a transmission customer participating in the PJM Energy Storage Resource Participation Model intending to make purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy (“Network Customer”).
- 2.0 The Network Customer has been determined by the Transmission Provider to have a valid request for Network Integration Transmission Service under the Tariff and to have satisfied the conditions for service imposed by the Tariff to the extent necessary to obtain service with respect to its participation in the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.
- 3.0 Service under this Service Agreement shall commence on \_\_\_\_\_, and shall terminate on such date as mutually agreed upon by the parties unless earlier terminated for default under Tariff, section 7.3.
- 4.0 The Transmission Provider agrees to provide, and the Network Customer agrees to take, Network Integration Transmission Service in accordance with the Tariff, including the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Operating Agreement”) (which is the Network Operating Agreement under the Tariff and is incorporated herein by reference) and this Service Agreement, as they may be amended from time to time.
- 5.0 Any notice or request made to or by either Party regarding this Service Agreement shall be made to the representative of the other Party as indicated below.

**Transmission Provider (on behalf of Transmission Provider and Counterparty)**

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403

**Network Customer**

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Transmission Provider and the Network Customer have caused this Service Agreement to be executed by their respective authorized officials.

**Transmission Provider**

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name Title Date

**Counterparty:**

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name Title Date

**Network Customer**

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name Title Date



**SPECIFICATIONS FOR  
NETWORK INTEGRATION TRANSMISSION SERVICE  
FOR PURCHASES OF NON-DISPATCHED CHARGING ENERGY**

- 1.0 Term of Service: The term of service under this Service Agreement shall be from \_\_\_\_\_ until terminated by mutual agreement of the parties, unless state law or regulations specify a limited period for service or unless earlier terminated for default under Tariff, section 7.3.
- 2.0 Network Operating Agreement: In accordance with Tariff, section 29.1, the Network Customer must be a member of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. and a signatory to the Operating Agreement.
- 3.0 Network Load and Network Resources: The Network Customer shall be responsible for the Transmission Provider receiving the information pertaining to Network Load, Network Resources, and Behind The Meter Generation described in this section. Such information shall be provided in accordance with procedures established by the Transmission Provider. With respect to service requests under this umbrella Service Agreement, the Transmission Provider will deem the provision of the information specified in this section as complying with the application requirements set forth in Tariff, section 29.2.
- 3.1 Network Load: For Network Load within the PJM Region, the Network Customer shall arrange to provide directly to the Transmission Provider, on a daily basis, the Network Customer's peak load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero, unless such generation is separately metered and reported to PJM), by bus, coincident with the annual peak load of the Zone as determined under Tariff, section 34.1. The peak load shall be expressed in terms of tenths of a megawatt and shall include all losses within the PJM Region, including other transmission losses, and distribution losses.
- 3.2 Network Resources: The Network Customer, as necessary, shall designate from time to time its Network Resources. In the event the Network Resource to be designated is Behind The Meter Generation, the designation must be made before the commencement of a Planning Period as that term is defined in the Operating Agreement and will remain in effect for the entire Planning Period. Such Network Resources must be acceptable to the Transmission Provider as Network Resources in accordance with the Tariff and the Operating Agreement. Designations of resources that have not previously been accepted as Network Resources of any Network Customer or Transmission Customer shall include the information set forth in Tariff, section 29.2(v). Changes in the designation of Network Resources will be treated as an application for modification of service. The Network Customer shall confirm the acceptance of a Network Resource within 15 days of the completion of a System Impact Study or 30 days after completion of a Facilities Study, as is applicable. The Transmission Provider will

maintain a current list of Network Resources, which shall be updated from time to time.

- 3.3 Hourly Load: The Network Customer shall provide to the Transmission Provider, on a daily basis, hourly loads and an associated bus distribution for the Network Load. The submitted load values will not include losses and shall be increased using the applicable loss factor determined by the Transmission Provider whenever a billing determination is calculated under the Tariff with losses.
- 3.4 Energy Schedules: The Network Customer shall schedule energy for its hourly loads in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1..
- 3.5 Interruptible Loads: The Network Customer shall inform or shall arrange for each EDC delivering to Network Customer's load to inform Transmission Provider about the amount and location of any interruptible loads included in the Network Load. This information shall include the summer and winter peak load for each interruptible load (had such load not been interruptible), that portion of each interruptible load subject to interruption, the conditions under which an interruption can be implemented, and any limitations on the duration and frequency of interruptions.
- 3.6 Behind The Meter Generation: For Behind The Meter Generation of a Network Customer that requires metering pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 14.5, the Network Customer shall arrange for the Transmission Owner or EDC to provide directly to Transmission Provider information pertaining to such Behind The Meter Generation and the total load at its location as necessary for PJM's planning purposes.
- 4.0 Energy Imbalance Service: The Network Customer will receive Energy Imbalance Service from the Transmission Provider in accordance with Schedule 4 of the Tariff. Energy Imbalance Service is considered to be PJM Interchange and will be charged at the Locational Marginal Price determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.
- 5.0 Reconciliation Billing: For Network Load within the PJM Region, to the extent required, the Transmission Provider will reconcile the Network Customer's hourly energy responsibilities as initially reported to Transmission Provider and its hourly energy consumption based on, or estimated from, metered usage, and provide corresponding charges and credits to Network Customer. Such reconciliation, if required, shall be made at the applicable rate.
- 6.0 Designation of party subject to reciprocal service obligation: The Network Customer shall comply with Tariff, section 6.

7.0 Charges: Service under this Service Agreement may be subject to some combination of the charges detailed below. (The appropriate charges for individual transactions will be determined in accordance with the terms and conditions of the Tariff.)

7.1 Embedded Cost Transmission Charge: The embedded cost transmission charge shall be determined in accordance with the formula set forth in Tariff, section 34 .

7.2 System Impact and Facilities Study Charges: To the extent a new resource is added to, the PJM Region, a System Impact Study and/or Facilities Study Agreement and related charges may be required pursuant to Tariff, section 32.

7.3 Direct Assignment Facilities Charge: To the extent that facilities or portions of facilities must be constructed by a Transmission Owner for the sole use or benefit of the Network Customer to accommodate the service requested by the Network Customer, the Network Customer shall be responsible for the cost of such Direct Assignment Facilities, and the charges for such facilities shall be specified at the time that the Transmission Provider determines the facilities that are needed to provide the requested service.

7.4 Other Supporting Facilities Charge: None.

7.5 [Reserved]

7.6 Other Charges: Transmission Provider shall charge Network Customer any and all other charges set forth in the Tariff applicable to providing Network Integration Service.

8.0 Designated Agent: To the extent that a Designated Agent for one or more Network Customers provides to the Transmission Provider any of the information required by these Specifications, it shall provide the information separately for each Network Customer.

**CERTIFICATION**

I, \_\_\_\_\_, certify that I am a duly authorized officer of

\_\_\_\_\_ (Network Customer) and that

\_\_\_\_\_ (Network Customer) will not request service under this Service Agreement to assist an Eligible Customer to avoid the reciprocity provision of this Open-Access Transmission Tariff.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

Subscribed and sworn before me this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Notary Public)

My Commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_

## **1.4A Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

### **1.4A.1 Qualification.**

(a) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.

## **1.7 General.**

### **1.7.1 Market Sellers.**

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

#### **1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.3 Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.**

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in

accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with ~~Tariff, Section 36.1.1~~ ~~of the PJM Tariff~~, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

### **1.7.5 Market Operations Center.**

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-



constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

### **1.7.7 Pricing.**

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the applicable interval Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in the applicable interval, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues from there shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

### **1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.**

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

### **1.7.9 Delivery to an External Market Buyer.**

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

### **1.7.10 Other Transactions.**

#### **(a) Bilateral Transactions.**

(i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to

amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

(iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.

(vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), “net output” of a generation facility during any month means the facility’s gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility’s or a Market Seller’s monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any Real-time Settlement Interval during the month. For each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy consumed.

(ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as “remote self-supply of Station Power”), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility’s negative net output from Market Seller’s generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Tariff, Part II ~~of the PJM Tariff~~ and shall be charged the hourly rate under Tariff, Schedule 8 ~~of the PJM Tariff~~ for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Tariff, Schedules 1; Tariff, Schedule 1A; Tariff, Schedule 2; Tariff, Schedule 3; Tariff Schedule 4; Tariff, Schedule 5; Tariff, Schedule 6; Tariff, Schedule 9; and Tariff, Schedule 10 ~~through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff~~ shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.11 Emergencies.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

#### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined

by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.**

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.14 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.15 Corrective Action.**

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

#### **1.7.16 Recording.**

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

#### **1.7.17 Operating Reserves.**

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, Section II.B of Attachment M – Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJM Settlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.18 Regulation.**

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.7.19 Ramping.**

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 2.5(d) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5(d) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

### **1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve



shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

#### **1.7.19B Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral

contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(e) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation,

Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

#### **1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.**

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to

purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13~~of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.~~

## **3.2 Market Settlements.**

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Each Market Participant shall be charged for all of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be served in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

Regulation Charge = Hourly Regulation Obligation Share \* (sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour)

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the

Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.



(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits

factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. *Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources.* The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min}); \delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}}$$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

#### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and

a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Ssection 3.2.3A.01 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Ssection 1.7.17 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.17, and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (b) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (a) net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum

down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer



plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the , real-time LMP at the unit's

bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval's withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly withdrawal deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed

Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) *Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.*

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3.(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a

Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine

mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the

ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it

remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (p) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:



(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion,

PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(i) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(ii) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than \$1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than \$2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh, and costs greater than \$1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under

section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the

Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where

A = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

B = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

C = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where:

A = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

C = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange

Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to

provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the



Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of

maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of

alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to

each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided



synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (~~(a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy~~) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the

Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.6 Metering Reconciliation.**

#### **3.6.1 Meter Correction Billing.**

Metering errors and corrections will be reconciled at the end of each month by a meter correction charge (positive or negative). The monthly meter correction charge for tie meter corrections shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the real-time Settlement Interval load weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for all intervals of that month for all load buses in the PJM Region. The monthly meter correction charge for generator meter corrections, including Pseudo-Tie generator imports into the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the Real-time Settlement Interval generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus for all intervals of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Dynamic Schedule imports into the PJM Region, and non unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the Dynamic Schedule's weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point for all hours of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Pseudo-Tie generator exports and unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the difference between the weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point, and the generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus, for all hours of that month.

#### **3.6.2 Meter Corrections Between Market Participants.**

If a Market Participant or the Office of the Interconnection discovers a meter error affecting an interchange of energy with another Market Participant and makes the error known to such other Market Participant prior to the completion by the Office of the Interconnection of the accounting for the interchange, and if both Market Participants are willing to adjust hourly load records to compensate for the error and such adjustment does not affect other parties, an adjustment in load records may be made by the Market Participants in order to correct for the meter error, provided corrected information is furnished to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's accounting deadlines. No such adjustment may be made if the accounting for the Operating Day in which the interchange occurred has been completed by the Office of the Interconnection. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participants experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied to the Market Participants. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory.

### **3.6.3 500 kV Meter Errors.**

Billing shall be adjusted to account for errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) or between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and Allegheny Power. The Market Participant with the tie meter or generator meter experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### **3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.**

An error between accounted for and metered interchange between a Party in the PJM Region and an entity in a Control Area other than the PJM Region shall be corrected by adjusting the hourly meter readings. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participant with ties or Dynamic Transfers with such other Control Area experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy. However, if the meter correction applies to a tie on the 500 kV system between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and other Control Areas, Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The appropriate debit or credit shall be applied -among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the PJM Region. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy. The Office of the Interconnection will adjust the actual or scheduled interchange between the other Control Area and the PJM Region to maintain a proper record of inadvertent energy flow.

### **3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.**

Meter error data shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than the last Business Day of the month following the end of the monthly billing cycle applicable to the meter correction.

### **3.6.6 Correction Limits.**

A Market Participant may not assert a claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error for any error discovered more than two years after the date on which the metering occurred. Any claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error shall be limited to bills for

transactions occurring in the most recent annual accounting period of the billing Market Participant in which the meter error occurred, and the prior annual accounting period.

### **3.7 Inadvertent Interchange.**

Inadvertent Interchange will be reconciled each hour by a charge allocation (positive or negative) applied to Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load in the PJM Region, which shall be the product of the positive or negative Inadvertent Interchange amount times the PJM load weighted average Locational Marginal Price for that hour. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

### 5.2.1 Eligibility.

(a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.

(b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, *section 7*) and had a *Virtual Transaction portfolio which includes Increment Offer(s), Decrement Bid(s) and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction(s)* that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market, *whereby the Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio resulted in (i) a difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses which is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) an increase in value between such delivery and receipt buses*, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction. *For the purposes of this calculation, all Financial Transmission Rights of an Effective FTR Holder shall be considered.*

(c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b), *an Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio shall be considered if the absolute value of the attributable net flow across a Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint relative to the Day-ahead Energy Market load weighted reference bus between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses exceeds the physical limit of such binding constraint by the greater of 0.1 MW or ten percent, or such other percentage under certain circumstances further defined in the PJM.*

(d) *For purposes of section 5.2.1(c), a binding constraint shall be considered if the binding constraint has a \$0.01 or greater impact on the absolute value of the difference between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses.*

(e) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to

the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

### **5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.**

(a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.

(b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.

(i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions



shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

(iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.

(iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.

(v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

(e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARR allocations in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

(f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

(i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

(iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

(g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.

(h) Reserved.

### **5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

### **5.2.4 [Reserved.]**

### **5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than or equal to the total of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity

holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 “Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.”

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c) and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as  $\{[\text{sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period} + \text{the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c)}] - [\text{sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the Planning Period}]\}$ .

2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total uplift}] * [\text{total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period}] / [\text{total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period}]\}$ .

### **5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.**

(a) Excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

(b) After the excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

(c) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

(d) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all ARR holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all ARRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:

1. For each Market Participant that held an ARR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all ARRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an ARR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all ARRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all ARRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

### **5.2.7 Allocation of Balancing Congestion Charges**

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges.

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJMSettlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.

## **7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues.**

### **7.4.1 Eligibility.**

- (a) Annual auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated among holders of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to the Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits for the holder.
- (b) Auction Revenue Rights Credits will be calculated based upon the clearing price results of the applicable Annual Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) Monthly and Balance of Planning Period FTR auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated according to the following priority schedule:
  - (i) To stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights holders in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4. If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(ii) of this section;
  - (ii) To the Residual Auction Revenue Rights holders in proportion to, but not more than their Target Allocation as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b). If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(iii) of this section;
  - (iii) In accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6.
- (d) Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover individual Planning Periods shall be distributed in the Planning Period for which the FTR is effective. Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover multiple Planning Years shall be distributed equally across each Planning Period in the effective term of the FTR. Long-term FTR auction revenue distributions within a Planning Period shall be in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) Long-term FTR Auction revenues shall be distributed to Auction Revenue Rights holders in the effective Planning Period for the FTR. The distribution shall be in proportion to the economic value of the ARRs when compared to the annual FTR auction clearing prices from each round proportionately.
  - (ii) Long-term FTR auction revenues remaining after distributions made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.1(d)(ii) shall be distributed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **7.4.2 Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights for the next PJM Planning Period shall be performed using a two stage allocation process. Stage 1 shall consist of stages 1A and 1B, which shall allocate ten year and annual Auction Revenue Rights, respectively, and stage 2 shall allocate annual Auction Revenue Rights. The Auction Revenue Rights allocation process shall be performed in accordance with Sections 7.4 and 7.5 hereof and the PJM Manuals.

With respect to the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, if the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in the allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of allocation results. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified allocation results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the publication of the initial allocation. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected allocation results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced allocation is under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(b) In stage 1A of the allocation process, each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights for a term covering ten consecutive PJM Planning Periods beginning with the immediately ensuing PJM Planning Period from a subset of the Active Historical Generation Resources or Qualified Replacement Resources, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer (as defined in subsection (f) of this section) may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. Active Historical Generation Resources shall mean those historical resources that were designated to be delivered to load based on the historical reference year, and which have not since been deactivated and, further, only up to the current installed capacity value of such resource as of the annual allocation of ARR for the target PJM Planning Period. Qualified Replacement Resources shall mean those resources the Office of the Interconnection designates for the ensuing Planning Period to replace historical resources that no longer qualify as Active Historical Generation Resources and that maximize the economic value of ARR while maintaining Simultaneous Feasibility, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

Prior to the stage 1A of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, for each Zone, the amount of megawatts of ARR available from Active Historical Generation Resources in that Zone and the amount of megawatts required from Qualified Replacement Resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall designate Qualified Replacement Resources as follows, and as further described in the PJM Manuals. Qualified Replacement Resources shall be either from a (1) capacity resource that has been included in the rate base of a specific Load Serving Entity in a particular Zone, using criteria for rate-based as specified in sections 7.6 and



7.7 hereof concerning New Stage 1 Resources and Alternative Stage 1 Resources; or (2) from a non-rate-based capacity resource.

Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period the Office of the Interconnection will determine which Stage 1 Resources are no longer viable for the next PJM Planning Period and then will replace such source points with Qualified Replacement Resources (i.e., Capacity Resources that pass the Simultaneous Feasibility Test and which are economic). The Office of Interconnection will determine the replacement source points as follows. First, the Office of the Interconnection will compile a list of all Capacity Resources that are operational as of the beginning of the next Planning Period, that are not currently designated as source points and will post such list on the PJM website prior to finalizing the Stage 1 eligible resource list for each transmission zone for review by Market Participants. In the first instance, all such resources will be considered to be non-rate-based. Market Participants will be asked to review the posted resource list and provide evidence to the Office of the Interconnection, if any, of the posted resources that shall be classified as rate-based resources. Once the replacement resource list along with the resource status is finalized after any input from Market Participants, the Office of the Interconnection will create two categories of resources for each Stage 1 transmission zone based on economic order: one for rate-based; and a second for non-rate-based resources. When determining economic order, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize historical source and sink Day-ahead Energy Market Congestion Locational Marginal Prices (“CLMPs”). Historical value will be based on the previous three years’ CLMP sink versus CLMP source differences weighted by 50% for the previous calendar year, weighted by 30% for the year prior and weighted by 20% for the year prior. To the extent replacement resources do not have three years’ worth historical data, weighting will be performed either 50/50% in the case of two years or 100% in the case of one year worth of historical data. If a full year of historical data is not available, PJM will utilize the CLMP from the closest electrically equivalent location to compose an entire year of historical data. Once the economic order is established for each Stage 1 zonal rate-based and non-rate-based generator categories, the Office of the Interconnection will begin to replace Stage 1 zonal retirements with the Qualified Replacement Resources by first utilizing rate-based resources in the economic order while respecting transmission limitations. And once the rate-based resource determination is concluded, the Office of the Interconnection will then utilize non-rate-based resources, in economic order, while respecting transmission limitations as described previously.

The historical reference year for all Zones shall be 1998, except that the historical reference year shall be: 2002 for the Allegheny Power and Rockland Electric Zones; 2004 for the AEP East, The Dayton Power & Light Company and Commonwealth Edison Company Zones; 2005 for the Virginia Electric and Power Company and Duquesne Light Company Zones; 2011 for the ATSI Zone; 2012 for the DEOK Zone; 2013 for the EKPC Zone; 2018 for the OVEC Zone; and the Office of the Interconnection shall specify a historical reference year for a new PJM zone corresponding to the year that the zone is integrated into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. For stage 1, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of eligible historical generation resources for each Zone based on the historical reference year and assign a pro rata amount of megawatt capability from each historical generation resource to each Network Service User in the Zone based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated to each Network Service User in a Zone from each historical generation resource in a number of megawatts equal to or less than the amount of the historical generation resource that

has been assigned to the Network Service User. Each Auction Revenue Right allocated to a Network Service User shall be to the Energy Settlement Area of such Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights allocated at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. In stage 1A of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocated Auction Revenue Rights for a Zone must be equal to or less than the Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load for that Zone. Each Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load shall be based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined under Section 34.1 of the Tariff. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. If stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights are adversely affected by any new or revised statute, regulation or rule issued by an entity with jurisdiction over the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the greatest extent practicable, and consistent with any such statute, regulation or rule change, preserve the priority of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for a minimum period covering the ten (10) consecutive PJM Planning Periods ("Stage 1A Transition Period") immediately following the implementation of any such changes, provided that the terms of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in effect at the time the Office of the Interconnection implements the Stage 1A Transition Period shall be reduced by one PJM Planning Period during each annual stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocation performed during the Stage 1A Transition Period so that all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights that were effective at the start of the Stage 1A Transition Period expire at the end of that period.

(c) In stage 1B of the allocation process each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights from the subset of the resources determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process. In stage 1B of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocation Auction Revenue Rights request for a Zone must be equal to or less than the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 34.1 of the Tariff and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the megawatts of firm service as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone.

(d) In stage 2 of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct an iterative allocation process that consists of three rounds with up to one third of the remaining system Auction Revenue Rights capability allocated in each round. Each round of this allocation process will be conducted sequentially with Network Service Users and Transmission Customers being given the opportunity to view results of each allocation round prior to submission of Auction Revenue Right requests into the subsequent round. In each round, each Network Service User shall designate a subset of buses from which Auction Revenue Rights will be sourced. Valid Auction Revenue Rights source buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points. The Network Service User shall specify the amount of Auction Revenue Rights requested from each source bus. Prior to the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights sink at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights requests in each stage 2 allocation round for each Zone must be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stages 1A and 1B of the allocation process for that Zone. The stage 2 allocation to Transmission Customers shall be as set forth in subsection (f).

(e) On a daily basis within the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction period, a proportionate share of Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for each Zone are reallocated as Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another within that Zone.

(f) A Qualifying Transmission Customer shall be any customer with an agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located either outside or within the PJM Region, and that was confirmed and in effect during the historical reference year for the Zone in which the resource is located. Such an agreement shall allow the Qualifying Transmission Customer to participate in the first stage of the allocation, but only if such agreement has remained in effect continuously following the historical reference year and is to continue in effect for the period addressed by the allocation, either by its term or by renewal or rollover. The megawatts of Auction Revenue Rights the Qualifying Transmission Customer may request in the first stage of the allocation may not exceed the lesser of: (i) the megawatts of firm service between the designated Network Resource and the load delivery point (or applicable point at the border of the PJM Region for load located outside such region) under contract during the historical reference year; and (ii) the megawatts of firm service presently under contract between such historical reference year receipt and delivery points. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in either or both of stage 1 or 2 of the allocation without regard to whether such customer is subject to a charge for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service under Section 1 of Schedule 7 of the PJM Tariff ("Base Transmission

Charge”). A Transmission Customer that is not a Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in stage 2 of the allocation process, but only if it is subject to a Base Transmission Charge. The Auction Revenue Rights that such a Transmission Customer may request in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process must be equal to or less than one third of the number of megawatts equal to the megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service. The source point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated source point that is specified in the Transmission Service request and the sink point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated sink point that is specified in the Transmission Service request. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process in a number of megawatts equal to or less than one third of the difference between the number of megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service and its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stage 1 of the allocation process.

(g) PJM Transmission Customers that serve load in the Midwest ISO may participate in stage 1 of the allocation to the extent permitted by, and in accordance with, this Section 7.4.2 and other applicable provisions of this Schedule 1. For service from non-historic sources, these customers may participate in stage 2, but in no event can they receive an allocation of ARR/FTRs from PJM greater than their firm service to loads in MISO.

(h) Subject to subsection (i) of this section, all Auction Revenue Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Auction Revenue Right requests made during the annual allocation process are not feasible then Auction Revenue Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the megawatt level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(i) If any Auction Revenue Right requests made during stage 1A of the annual allocation process are not feasible due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Auction Revenue Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights without their being infeasible unless such infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Such increased limits shall be included in all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes and in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (i) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (i), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Auction Revenue Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights as a result of this subsection (i) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Auction Revenue Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights.

(j) Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers that are not Qualifying Transmission Customers and Network Service Users serving Non-Zone Network Load may participate in stage 1 of the annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Section 7.4.2(a)-(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, subject to the following conditions:

- i. The relevant Transmission Service shall be used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located outside the PJM Region.
- ii. To be eligible to participate in stage 1A of the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation: 1) the relevant Transmission Service shall remain in effect for the stage 1A period addressed by the allocation; and 2) the control area in which the external load is located has similar rules for load external to the relevant control area.
- iii. Source points for stage 1 requests authorized pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be limited to: 1) generation resources owned by the LSE serving the load located outside the PJM Region; or 2) generation resources subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contract executed by the LSE to meet its load obligations, provided that such contract remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years from the first effective Planning Period that follows the initial stage 1 request.
- iv. For Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), the generation resource(s) designated as source points may include any portion of the generating capacity of such resource(s) that is not, at the time of the request, already identified as a Capacity Resource.
- v. For Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), at the time of the request, the generation resource(s) designated as source points must either be committed into PJM's RPM market or be designated as part of the entity's FRR Capacity Plan for the purpose of serving the capacity requirement of the external load.

- vi. All stage 1 source point requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the relevant annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and shall not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions in the simultaneous feasibility test prescribed in subsection (vii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- vii. To ensure the conditions of subsection (vi) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) are met, a simultaneous feasibility test shall be conducted: 1) based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs; and 2) based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.
- viii. Requests for stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) that are received by PJM by November 1st of a Planning Period shall be processed for the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. Requests received after November 1st shall not be considered for the upcoming annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- ix. Requests for new or alternate stage 1 resources made by Network Service Users and external LSEs that are received by November 1st shall be evaluated at the same time. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- x. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points that qualify pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be eligible as stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points in subsequent annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations.
- xi. Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission service contract megawatt amount; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xii. Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's network service peak load; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xiii. Stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed 50% of the maximum allowed

megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).

- xiv. Stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatts granted in stage 1A.
- xv. In each round of Stage 2 of an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, megawatt requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by paragraphs (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount allocated in stage 1.
- xvi. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights sources established pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the associated Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount may be replaced with an alternate resource pursuant to the process established in Section 7.7 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(k) PJM Transmission Customers taking firm transmission service for the delivery of Direct Charging Energy to Energy Storage Resources are not eligible for allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

#### **7.4.2a Bilateral Transfers of Auction Revenue Rights**

- (a) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights to a third party. Such bilateral transfers shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transfers of Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, the rights and obligations to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transfer shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. In no event, shall the purchase and sale of an Auction Revenue Right or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to a bilateral transfer constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.
- (c) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations transferred in the

bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the holder of the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall continue to receive all rights attributable to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

(d) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the Auction Revenue Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transfer.

(e) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(f) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

#### **7.4.3 Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) A Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be determined for each Auction Revenue Right. After each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction, each Auction Revenue Right shall be divided by four and multiplied by the price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Auction Revenue Right, calculated as the Locational Marginal Price at the delivery points(s) minus the Locational Marginal Price at the receipt point(s), where the price for the receipt and delivery point is determined by the clearing prices of each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. The daily total Target Allocation for an entity holding the Auction Revenue Rights shall be the sum of the daily Target Allocations associated with all of the entity's Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) A Target Allocation of residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits for each entity allocated Residual Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to section 7.9 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall be determined on a monthly basis for each month in a Planning Period beginning with the month the Residual Auction Revenue Right(s) becomes effective through the end of the relevant Planning Period. The Target Allocation for Residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits shall be equal to megawatt amount of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights multiplied by the LMP differential between the source and sink nodes of the corresponding FTR obligation in each prompt-month FTR auction that occurs from the effective date of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights through the end of the relevant Planning Period.



#### **7.4.4 Calculation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) Each day, the total of all the daily Target Allocations determined as specified above in Section 7.4.3 plus any additional Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations applicable for that day shall be compared to the total revenues of all applicable monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction(s) (divided by the number of days in the month) plus the total revenues of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction (divided by the number of days in the Planning Period). If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total auction revenues, the Auction Revenue Right Credit for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining funds shall be distributed as Excess Congestion Charges pursuant to Section 5.2.6.

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total auction revenues, each holder of Auction Revenue Rights shall be assigned a share of the total auction revenues in proportion to its Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations for Auction Revenue Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Auction Revenue Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Auction Revenue Right Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period, if all Auction Revenue Right holders did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocations, PJMSettlement shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Auction Revenue Right Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient Auction Revenue Rights and the actual Auction Revenue Right Credits allocated to those Auction Revenue Right holders. The aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to this section, if any, shall be added to the aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and collected pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and distributed to the Auction Revenue Right holders that did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocation.

**Revisions to the  
PJM Operating Agreement  
(Marked/Redline Format)**

## Definitions C - D

### **Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### ***Capacity Storage Resource:***

*“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.*

### **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

### **Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans,

water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

“Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program” shall mean the program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i)

any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load.

**Credit Breach:**

"Credit Breach" is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailed Service Provider:**

"Curtailed Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the

Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits” shall mean those congestion credits paid to Market Participants for supply transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market including generation schedules, Increment Offers, Up-to Congestion Transactions, import transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges” shall mean those congestion charges collected from Market Participants for withdrawal transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market from transactions including Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, Export Transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

**Demand Bid:**



“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall mean an entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.

**Direct Charging Energy:**

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing a service in the PJM markets.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## **Definitions E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall mean an enhancement or expansion described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits the Operating Agreement to go into effect.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common

ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**EIDSN, Inc.:**

“EIDSN, Inc.” shall mean the nonstock, nonprofit corporation, formerly known as Eastern Interconnection Data Sharing Network, Inc., or any successor thereto, that is operated primarily for the purpose of developing operating tools and the facilitation of the secure, consistent, effective, and efficient sharing of important electric transmission and operational data among reliability coordinators and other relevant parties to help improve electric industry operations and promote the reliable and efficient operation of the bulk electric system in the Eastern Interconnection.

**Electric Distributor:**

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

**Emergency:**

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

**End-Use Customer:**

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. For purposes of Member Committee classification, a Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced

capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean *a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.*

**Energy Storage Resource Model Participant:**

“Energy Storage Resource Model Participant” shall mean an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.

**Energy Storage Resource Participation Model:**

“Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” shall mean the participation model accepted by the Commission in Docket No. ER19-XXX-000.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**FERC or Commission:**

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Finance Committee:**

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.1.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offer(s) for a generation resource.

## **Definitions I - L**

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall mean a reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3.

### **Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

### **Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

### **Information Request:**

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of the Operating Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

### **Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

### **Internal Market Buyer:**



“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**LLC:**

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Charging Energy:**

“Load Serving Charging Energy” shall mean energy that is purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and stored in an Energy Storage Resource for later resale to end-use load.

**Load Serving Entity:**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

**Local Plan:**

“Local Plan” shall include Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone and Subregional RTEP projects developed to comply with all applicable reliability criteria, including Transmission Owners’ planning criteria or based on market efficiency analysis and in consideration of Public Policy Requirements.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**Locational Marginal Price:**

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of

a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

## Definitions M - N

### **M2M Flowgate:**

“M2M Flowgate” shall have the meaning provided in the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

### **Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

### **Market Buyer:**

“Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit defined in 18 CFR § 35.28(a)(7) and established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff that is responsible for implementing the Market Monitoring Plan, including the Market Monitor. The Market Monitoring Unit may also be referred to as the IMM or Independent Market Monitor for PJM.

### **Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Tariff, Attachment M, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Participant Energy Injection:**

“Market Participant Energy Injection” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Day-ahead generation schedules, real-time generation output, Increment Offers, internal bilateral transactions and import transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Participant Energy Withdrawal:**

“Market Participant Energy Withdrawal” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, real-time load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero), internal bilateral transactions and Export Transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Seller:**

“Market Seller” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Daily Starts:**

“Maximum Daily Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in an Operating Day under normal operating conditions.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Maximum Run Time:**

“Maximum Run Time” shall mean the maximum number of hours a generating unit can run over the course of an Operating Day, as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**Maximum Weekly Starts:**

“Maximum Weekly Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in one week, defined as the 168 hour period starting Monday 0001 hour, under normal operating conditions.

**Member:**

“Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 11.6 and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 4.

**Members Committee:**

“Members Committee” shall mean the committee specified in Operating Agreement, section 8, composed of representatives of all the Members.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Down Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours under normal operating conditions between unit shutdown and unit startup, calculated as the shortest time difference between the unit’s generator breaker opening and after the unit’s generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours between the last generator breaker opening and after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero.

**Minimum Run Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours a unit must run, in real-time operations, from the time after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, to the time of generator breaker opening, as measured by PJM's State Estimator. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the time period after the first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, and the last generator breaker opening as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**MISO:**

“MISO” shall mean the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation, or any successor thereto.

**NERC Functional Model:**

“NERC Functional Model” shall be the set of functions that must be performed to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system. The NERC Reliability Standards establish the requirements of the responsible entities that perform the functions defined in the Functional Model.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**NERC Reliability Standards:**

“NERC Reliability Standards” shall mean those standards that have been developed by NERC and approved by FERC to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system.

**NERC Rules of Procedure:**“NERC Rules of Procedure” shall be the rules and procedures developed by NERC and approved by the FERC. These rules include the process by which a responsible entity, who is to perform a set of functions to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system, must register as the Registered Entity.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.4.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Tariff, Part III, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

“New York ISO” or “NYISO” shall mean the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Non-Disclosure Agreement:**

“Non-Disclosure Agreement” shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

**Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:**



“Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean all Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, 1.5A.6.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions S – T**

### **Sector Votes:**

“Sector Votes” shall mean the affirmative and negative votes of each sector of a Senior Standing Committee, as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.4.

### **Securities:**

“Securities” shall mean negotiable or non-negotiable investment or financing instruments that can be sold and bought. Securities include bonds, stocks, debentures, notes and options.

### **Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(e).

### **Senior Standing Committees:**

“Senior Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, and the Markets, and Reliability Committee, as established in Operating Agreement, section 8.1 and Operating Agreement, section 8.6.

### **SERC:**

“SERC” or “Southeastern Electric Reliability Council” shall mean the reliability council under section 202 of the Federal Power Act established pursuant to the SERC Agreement dated January 14, 1970, or any successor thereto.

### **Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date of more than three years but no more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

### **Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.02, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.02, or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

### **Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Standing Committees:**

“Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, the committees established and maintained under Operating Agreement, section 8.6, and such other committees as the Members Committee may establish and maintain from time to time.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Certification:**

“State Certification” shall mean the Certification of an Authorized Commission, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18, the form of which is appended to the Operating Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10A, wherein the Authorized Commission identifies all Authorized Persons employed or retained by such Authorized Commission, a copy of which shall be filed with FERC.

**State Consumer Advocate:**

“State Consumer Advocate” shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; ~~(iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or~~ (viii) used in association with restoration or black start service; or (iv) that is Direct Charging Energy.

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Subregional RTEP Project:**

“Subregional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated below 230 kV which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Supplemental Project:**

“Supplemental Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement that is not required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection and is not a state public policy project pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9(a)(ii). Any system upgrades required to maintain the reliability of the system that are driven by a Supplemental Project are considered part of that Supplemental Project and are the responsibility of the entity sponsoring that Supplemental Project.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System:**

“System” shall mean the interconnected electric supply system of a Member and its interconnected subsidiaries exclusive of facilities which it may own or control outside of the PJM Region. Each Member may include in its system the electric supply systems of any party or parties other than Members which are within the PJM Region, provided its interconnection agreements with such other party or parties do not conflict with such inclusion.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.3 or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.3.

**Third Party Request:**

“Third Party Request” shall mean any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of confidential information provided to the Authorized Person or Authorized Commission by the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena, discovery request, or other request for confidential information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

**Tie Line:**

“Tie Line” shall have the same meaning provided in the Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual Real-time Settlement Interval energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every Real-time Settlement Interval in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall

be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.1.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.

**Transmission Customer:**

“Transmission Customer” shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

**Transmission Facilities:**

“Transmission Facilities” shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.



**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.6A and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.

**Transmission Owner:**

“Transmission Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities and is a signatory to the PJM Transmission Owners Agreement. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall mean an upgrade to a Transmission Owner’s own transmission facilities, which is an improvement to, addition to, or replacement of a part of, an existing facility and is not an entirely new transmission facility.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, or the PJM Manuals.

**Turn Down Ratio:**

“Turn Down Ratio” shall mean the ratio of a generating unit’s economic maximum megawatts to its economic minimum megawatts.

## **1.4A Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

### **1.4A.1 Qualification.**

(a) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.

## **1.7 General.**

### **1.7.1 Market Sellers.**

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

#### **1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.3 Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.**

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it

and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Tariff, Section 36.1.1 ~~of the PJM Tariff~~, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

### **1.7.5 Market Operations Center.**

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM

Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

### **1.7.7 Pricing.**

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the applicable interval Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in the applicable interval, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues from there shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

### **1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.**

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

#### **1.7.9 Delivery to an External Market Buyer.**

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

#### **1.7.10 Other Transactions.**

##### **(a) Bilateral Transactions.**

- (i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.
- (iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all

reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

- (iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.
- (vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).



(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any Real-time Settlement Interval during the month. For each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy consumed.
- (ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless

the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Tariff, Part II of the PJM Tariff and shall be charged the hourly rate under Tariff, Schedule 8 of the PJM Tariff for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Tariff, Schedules 1; Tariff, Schedule 1A;Tariff, Schedule 2; Tariff, Schedule 3; Tariff, Schedule 4; Tariff, Schedule 5; Tariff, Schedule 6; Tariff, Schedule 9; and Tariff, Schedule 10 through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

- (iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.11 Emergencies.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJM Settlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone

to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

#### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.**

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.14 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.15 Corrective Action.**

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

#### **1.7.16 Recording.**

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the

Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

### **1.7.17 Operating Reserves.**

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, Section II.B of Attachment M – Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJM Settlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.18 Regulation.**

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.7.19 Ramping.**

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in [Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 2.5\(d\)](#) and the parallel provision of [Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5\(d\)](#) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation

unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

#### **1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

#### **1.7.19B Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants

may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(e) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of

the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

#### **1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.**

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.



(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13~~of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.~~

## **3.2 Market Settlements.**

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Each Market Participant shall be charged for all of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be served in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

$\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} * (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})$

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the

Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits

factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. *Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources.* The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min}); \delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}}$$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

#### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and



a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 3.2.3A.01 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Section 1.7.17 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.17, and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (b) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (a) net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum

down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer

plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the , real-time LMP at the unit's

bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval's withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly withdrawal deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed



Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) *Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.*

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3.(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a

Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine

mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the

ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it

remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (p) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve

charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(i) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(ii) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than \$1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than \$2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers

must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh, and costs greater than \$1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized



Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where

A = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

B = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

C = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where:

A = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

C = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate

basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand

Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-

Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.



Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the

Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URLTMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost

opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request

of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

- (a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.
- (b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
- (c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.
- (d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.6 Metering Reconciliation.**

#### **3.6.1 Meter Correction Billing.**

Metering errors and corrections will be reconciled at the end of each month by a meter correction charge (positive or negative). The monthly meter correction charge for tie meter corrections shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the real-time Settlement Interval load weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for all intervals of that month for all load buses in the PJM Region. The monthly meter correction charge for generator meter corrections, including Pseudo-Tie generator imports into the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the Real-time Settlement Interval generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus for all intervals of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Dynamic Schedule imports into the PJM Region, and non unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the Dynamic Schedule's weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point for all hours of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Pseudo-Tie generator exports and unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the difference between the weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point, and the generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus, for all hours of that month.

#### **3.6.2 Meter Corrections Between Market Participants.**

If a Market Participant or the Office of the Interconnection discovers a meter error affecting an interchange of energy with another Market Participant and makes the error known to such other Market Participant prior to the completion by the Office of the Interconnection of the accounting for the interchange, and if both Market Participants are willing to adjust hourly load records to compensate for the error and such adjustment does not affect other parties, an adjustment in load records may be made by the Market Participants in order to correct for the meter error, provided corrected information is furnished to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's accounting deadlines. No such adjustment may be made if the accounting for the Operating Day in which the interchange occurred has been completed by the Office of the Interconnection. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participants experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied to the Market Participants. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory.



### **3.6.3 500 kV Meter Errors.**

Billing shall be adjusted to account for errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) or between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and Allegheny Power. The Market Participant with the tie meter or generator meter experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### **3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.**

An error between accounted for and metered interchange between a Party in the PJM Region and an entity in a Control Area other than the PJM Region shall be corrected by adjusting the hourly meter readings. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participant with ties or Dynamic Transfers with such other Control Area experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy. However, if the meter correction applies to a tie on the 500 kV system between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and other Control Areas, Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the PJM Region. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy. The Office of the Interconnection will adjust the actual or scheduled interchange between the other Control Area and the PJM Region to maintain a proper record of inadvertent energy flow.

### **3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.**

Meter error data shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than the last Business Day of the month following the end of the monthly billing cycle applicable to the meter correction.

### **3.6.6 Correction Limits.**

A Market Participant may not assert a claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error for any error discovered more than two years after the date on which the metering occurred. Any claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error shall be limited to bills for transactions occurring in the most recent annual accounting period of the billing Market Participant in which the meter error occurred, and the prior annual accounting period.

### **3.7 Inadvertent Interchange.**

Inadvertent Interchange will be reconciled each hour by a charge allocation (positive or negative) applied to Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load in the PJM Region, which shall be the product of the positive or negative Inadvertent Interchange amount times the PJM load weighted average Locational Marginal Price for that hour. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

### 5.2.1 Eligibility.

(a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.

(b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, *section 7*) and had a *Virtual Transaction portfolio which includes Increment Offer(s), Decrement Bid(s) and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction(s)* that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market, *whereby the Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio resulted in (i) a difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses which is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) an increase in value between such delivery and receipt buses*, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction. *For the purposes of this calculation, all Financial Transmission Rights of an Effective FTR Holder shall be considered.*

(c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b), *an Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio shall be considered if the absolute value of the attributable net flow across a Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint relative to the Day-ahead Energy Market load weighted reference bus between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses exceeds the physical limit of such binding constraint by the greater of 0.1 MW or ten percent, or such other percentage under certain circumstances further defined in the PJM.*

(d) *For purposes of section 5.2.1(c), a binding constraint shall be considered if the binding constraint has a \$0.01 or greater impact on the absolute value of the difference between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses.*

(e) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is

duplicated in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

### **5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.**

(a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.

(b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.

- (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction

shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
  - (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
  - (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
  - (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- (e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission

Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARR allocations in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

(f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

- (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
- (ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

- (iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

(g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.

(h) Reserved.

### **5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a

Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

#### **5.2.4 [Reserved.]**

#### **5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than or equal to the total of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c) and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as {[sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period + the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c)] – [sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the Planning Period]}.
2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual



Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total uplift}] * [\text{total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period}] / [\text{total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period}]\}$ .

#### **5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.**

(a) Excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

(b) After the excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

(c) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

(d) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all ARR holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all ARRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:

1. For each Market Participant that held an ARR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all ARRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that

held an ARR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all ARRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all ARRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

### **5.2.7 Allocation of Balancing Congestion Charges**

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges.

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJMSettlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.

## **7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues.**

### **7.4.1 Eligibility.**

- (a) Annual auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated among holders of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to the Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits for the holder.
- (b) Auction Revenue Rights Credits will be calculated based upon the clearing price results of the applicable Annual Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) Monthly and Balance of Planning Period FTR auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated according to the following priority schedule:
  - (i) To stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights holders in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4. If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(ii) of this section;
  - (ii) To the Residual Auction Revenue Rights holders in proportion to, but not more than their Target Allocation as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b). If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(iii) of this section;
  - (iii) In accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6.
- (d) Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover individual Planning Periods shall be distributed in the Planning Period for which the FTR is effective. Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover multiple Planning Years shall be distributed equally across each Planning Period in the effective term of the FTR. Long-term FTR auction revenue distributions within a Planning Period shall be in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) Long-term FTR Auction revenues shall be distributed to Auction Revenue Rights holders in the effective Planning Period for the FTR. The distribution shall be in proportion to the economic value of the ARRs when compared to the annual FTR auction clearing prices from each round proportionately.
  - (ii) Long-term FTR auction revenues remaining after distributions made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.1(d)(ii) shall be distributed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **7.4.2 Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights for the next PJM Planning Period shall be performed using a two stage allocation process. Stage 1 shall consist of stages 1A and 1B, which shall allocate ten year and annual Auction Revenue Rights, respectively, and stage 2 shall allocate annual Auction Revenue Rights. The Auction Revenue Rights allocation process shall be performed in accordance with Sections 7.4 and 7.5 hereof and the PJM Manuals.

With respect to the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, if the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in the allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of allocation results. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified allocation results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the publication of the initial allocation. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected allocation results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced allocation is under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(b) In stage 1A of the allocation process, each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights for a term covering ten consecutive PJM Planning Periods beginning with the immediately ensuing PJM Planning Period from a subset of the Active Historical Generation Resources or Qualified Replacement Resources, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer (as defined in subsection (f) of this section) may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. Active Historical Generation Resources shall mean those historical resources that were designated to be delivered to load based on the historical reference year, and which have not since been deactivated and, further, only up to the current installed capacity value of such resource as of the annual allocation of ARR for the target PJM Planning Period. Qualified Replacement Resources shall mean those resources the Office of the Interconnection designates for the ensuing Planning Period to replace historical resources that no longer qualify as Active Historical Generation Resources and that maximize the economic value of ARR while maintaining Simultaneous Feasibility, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

Prior to the stage 1A of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, for each Zone, the amount of megawatts of ARR available from Active Historical Generation Resources in that Zone and the amount of megawatts required from Qualified Replacement Resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall designate Qualified Replacement Resources as follows, and as further described in the PJM Manuals. Qualified Replacement Resources shall be either from a (1) capacity resource that has been included in the rate base of a specific Load Serving Entity in a particular Zone, using criteria for rate-based as specified in sections 7.6 and

7.7 hereof concerning New Stage 1 Resources and Alternative Stage 1 Resources; or (2) from a non-rate-based capacity resource.

Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period the Office of the Interconnection will determine which Stage 1 Resources are no longer viable for the next PJM Planning Period and then will replace such source points with Qualified Replacement Resources (i.e., Capacity Resources that pass the Simultaneous Feasibility Test and which are economic). The Office of Interconnection will determine the replacement source points as follows. First, the Office of the Interconnection will compile a list of all Capacity Resources that are operational as of the beginning of the next Planning Period, that are not currently designated as source points and will post such list on the PJM website prior to finalizing the Stage 1 eligible resource list for each transmission zone for review by Market Participants. In the first instance, all such resources will be considered to be non-rate-based. Market Participants will be asked to review the posted resource list and provide evidence to the Office of the Interconnection, if any, of the posted resources that shall be classified as rate-based resources. Once the replacement resource list along with the resource status is finalized after any input from Market Participants, the Office of the Interconnection will create two categories of resources for each Stage 1 transmission zone based on economic order: one for rate-based; and a second for non-rate-based resources. When determining economic order, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize historical source and sink Day-ahead Energy Market Congestion Locational Marginal Prices (“CLMPs”). Historical value will be based on the previous three years’ CLMP sink versus CLMP source differences weighted by 50% for the previous calendar year, weighted by 30% for the year prior and weighted by 20% for the year prior. To the extent replacement resources do not have three years’ worth historical data, weighting will be performed either 50/50% in the case of two years or 100% in the case of one year worth of historical data. If a full year of historical data is not available, PJM will utilize the CLMP from the closest electrically equivalent location to compose an entire year of historical data. Once the economic order is established for each Stage 1 zonal rate-based and non-rate-based generator categories, the Office of the Interconnection will begin to replace Stage 1 zonal retirements with the Qualified Replacement Resources by first utilizing rate-based resources in the economic order while respecting transmission limitations. And once the rate-based resource determination is concluded, the Office of the Interconnection will then utilize non-rate-based resources, in economic order, while respecting transmission limitations as described previously.

The historical reference year for all Zones shall be 1998, except that the historical reference year shall be: 2002 for the Allegheny Power and Rockland Electric Zones; 2004 for the AEP East, The Dayton Power & Light Company and Commonwealth Edison Company Zones; 2005 for the Virginia Electric and Power Company and Duquesne Light Company Zones; 2011 for the ATSI Zone; 2012 for the DEOK Zone; 2013 for the EKPC Zone; 2018 for the OVEC Zone; and the Office of the Interconnection shall specify a historical reference year for a new PJM zone corresponding to the year that the zone is integrated into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. For stage 1, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of eligible historical generation resources for each Zone based on the historical reference year and assign a pro rata amount of megawatt capability from each historical generation resource to each Network Service User in the Zone based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated to each Network Service User in a Zone from each historical generation resource in a number of megawatts equal to or less than the amount of the historical generation resource that

has been assigned to the Network Service User. Each Auction Revenue Right allocated to a Network Service User shall be to the Energy Settlement Area of such Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights allocated at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. In stage 1A of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocated Auction Revenue Rights for a Zone must be equal to or less than the Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load for that Zone. Each Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load shall be based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined under Section 34.1 of the Tariff. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. If stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights are adversely affected by any new or revised statute, regulation or rule issued by an entity with jurisdiction over the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the greatest extent practicable, and consistent with any such statute, regulation or rule change, preserve the priority of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for a minimum period covering the ten (10) consecutive PJM Planning Periods ("Stage 1A Transition Period") immediately following the implementation of any such changes, provided that the terms of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in effect at the time the Office of the Interconnection implements the Stage 1A Transition Period shall be reduced by one PJM Planning Period during each annual stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocation performed during the Stage 1A Transition Period so that all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights that were effective at the start of the Stage 1A Transition Period expire at the end of that period.

(c) In stage 1B of the allocation process each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights from the subset of the resources determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process. In stage 1B of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocation Auction Revenue Rights request for a Zone must be equal to or less than the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 34.1 of the Tariff and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the megawatts of firm service as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone.

(d) In stage 2 of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct an iterative allocation process that consists of three rounds with up to one third of the remaining system Auction Revenue Rights capability allocated in each round. Each round of this allocation process will be conducted sequentially with Network Service Users and Transmission Customers being given the opportunity to view results of each allocation round prior to submission of Auction Revenue Right requests into the subsequent round. In each round, each Network Service User shall designate a subset of buses from which Auction Revenue Rights will be sourced. Valid Auction Revenue Rights source buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points. The Network Service User shall specify the amount of Auction Revenue Rights requested from each source bus. Prior to the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights sink at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights requests in each stage 2 allocation round for each Zone must be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stages 1A and 1B of the allocation process for that Zone. The stage 2 allocation to Transmission Customers shall be as set forth in subsection (f).

(e) On a daily basis within the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction period, a proportionate share of Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for each Zone are reallocated as Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another within that Zone.

(f) A Qualifying Transmission Customer shall be any customer with an agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located either outside or within the PJM Region, and that was confirmed and in effect during the historical reference year for the Zone in which the resource is located. Such an agreement shall allow the Qualifying Transmission Customer to participate in the first stage of the allocation, but only if such agreement has remained in effect continuously following the historical reference year and is to continue in effect for the period addressed by the allocation, either by its term or by renewal or rollover. The megawatts of Auction Revenue Rights the Qualifying Transmission Customer may request in the first stage of the allocation may not exceed the lesser of: (i) the megawatts of firm service between the designated Network Resource and the load delivery point (or applicable point at the border of the PJM Region for load located outside such region) under contract during the historical reference year; and (ii) the megawatts of firm service presently under contract between such historical reference year receipt and delivery points. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in either or both of stage 1 or 2 of the allocation without regard to whether such customer is subject to a charge for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service under Section 1 of Schedule 7 of the PJM Tariff ("Base Transmission



Charge”). A Transmission Customer that is not a Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in stage 2 of the allocation process, but only if it is subject to a Base Transmission Charge. The Auction Revenue Rights that such a Transmission Customer may request in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process must be equal to or less than one third of the number of megawatts equal to the megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service. The source point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated source point that is specified in the Transmission Service request and the sink point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated sink point that is specified in the Transmission Service request. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process in a number of megawatts equal to or less than one third of the difference between the number of megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service and its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stage 1 of the allocation process.

(g) PJM Transmission Customers that serve load in the Midwest ISO may participate in stage 1 of the allocation to the extent permitted by, and in accordance with, this Section 7.4.2 and other applicable provisions of this Schedule 1. For service from non-historic sources, these customers may participate in stage 2, but in no event can they receive an allocation of ARRs/FTRs from PJM greater than their firm service to loads in MISO.

(h) Subject to subsection (i) of this section, all Auction Revenue Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Auction Revenue Right requests made during the annual allocation process are not feasible then Auction Revenue Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the megawatt level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(i) If any Auction Revenue Right requests made during stage 1A of the annual allocation process are not feasible due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Auction Revenue Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights without their being infeasible unless such infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Such increased limits shall be included in all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes and in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (i) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (i), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Auction Revenue Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights as a result of this subsection (i) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Auction Revenue Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights.

(j) Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers that are not Qualifying Transmission Customers and Network Service Users serving Non-Zone Network Load may participate in stage 1 of the annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Section 7.4.2(a)-(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, subject to the following conditions:

- i. The relevant Transmission Service shall be used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located outside the PJM Region.
- ii. To be eligible to participate in stage 1A of the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation: 1) the relevant Transmission Service shall remain in effect for the stage 1A period addressed by the allocation; and 2) the control area in which the external load is located has similar rules for load external to the relevant control area.
- iii. Source points for stage 1 requests authorized pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be limited to: 1) generation resources owned by the LSE serving the load located outside the PJM Region; or 2) generation resources subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contract executed by the LSE to meet its load obligations, provided that such contract remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years from the first effective Planning Period that follows the initial stage 1 request.
- iv. For Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), the generation resource(s) designated as source points may include any portion of the generating capacity of such resource(s) that is not, at the time of the request, already identified as a Capacity Resource.
- v. For Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), at the time of the request, the generation resource(s) designated as source points must either be committed into PJM's RPM market or be designated as part of the entity's FRR Capacity Plan for the purpose of serving the capacity requirement of the external load.

- vi. All stage 1 source point requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the relevant annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and shall not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions in the simultaneous feasibility test prescribed in subsection (vii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- vii. To ensure the conditions of subsection (vi) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) are met, a simultaneous feasibility test shall be conducted: 1) based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs; and 2) based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.
- viii. Requests for stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) that are received by PJM by November 1st of a Planning Period shall be processed for the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. Requests received after November 1st shall not be considered for the upcoming annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- ix. Requests for new or alternate stage 1 resources made by Network Service Users and external LSEs that are received by November 1st shall be evaluated at the same time. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- x. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points that qualify pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be eligible as stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points in subsequent annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations.
- xi. Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission service contract megawatt amount; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xii. Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's network service peak load; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xiii. Stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed 50% of the maximum allowed

megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).

- xiv. Stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatts granted in stage 1A.
- xv. In each round of Stage 2 of an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, megawatt requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by paragraphs (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount allocated in stage 1.
- xvi. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights sources established pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the associated Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount may be replaced with an alternate resource pursuant to the process established in Section 7.7 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(k) PJM Transmission Customers taking firm transmission service for the delivery of Direct Charging Energy to Energy Storage Resources are not eligible for allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

#### **7.4.2a Bilateral Transfers of Auction Revenue Rights**

- (a) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights to a third party. Such bilateral transfers shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transfers of Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, the rights and obligations to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transfer shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. In no event, shall the purchase and sale of an Auction Revenue Right or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to a bilateral transfer constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.
- (c) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection,

the title to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the holder of the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall continue to receive all rights attributable to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

(d) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the Auction Revenue Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transfer.

(e) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(f) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

#### **7.4.3 Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) A Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be determined for each Auction Revenue Right. After each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction, each Auction Revenue Right shall be divided by four and multiplied by the price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Auction Revenue Right, calculated as the Locational Marginal Price at the delivery points(s) minus the Locational Marginal Price at the receipt point(s), where the price for the receipt and delivery point is determined by the clearing prices of each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. The daily total Target Allocation for an entity holding the Auction Revenue Rights shall be the sum of the daily Target Allocations associated with all of the entity's Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) A Target Allocation of residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits for each entity allocated Residual Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to section 7.9 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall be determined on a monthly basis for each month in a Planning Period beginning with the month the Residual Auction Revenue Right(s) becomes effective through the end of the relevant Planning Period. The Target Allocation for Residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits shall be equal to megawatt amount of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights multiplied by the LMP differential between the source and sink nodes of the corresponding FTR obligation in each prompt-month FTR auction that occurs from the effective date of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights through the end of the relevant Planning Period.

#### **7.4.4 Calculation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) Each day, the total of all the daily Target Allocations determined as specified above in Section 7.4.3 plus any additional Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations applicable for that day shall be compared to the total revenues of all applicable monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction(s) (divided by the number of days in the month) plus the total revenues of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction (divided by the number of days in the Planning Period). If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total auction revenues, the Auction Revenue Right Credit for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining funds shall be distributed as Excess Congestion Charges pursuant to Section 5.2.6.

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total auction revenues, each holder of Auction Revenue Rights shall be assigned a share of the total auction revenues in proportion to its Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations for Auction Revenue Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Auction Revenue Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Auction Revenue Right Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period, if all Auction Revenue Right holders did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocations, PJMSettlement shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Auction Revenue Right Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient Auction Revenue Rights and the actual Auction Revenue Right Credits allocated to those Auction Revenue Right holders. The aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to this section, if any, shall be added to the aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and collected pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and distributed to the Auction Revenue Right holders that did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocation.

## SCHEDULE 2 - COMPONENTS OF COST

### 1. GENERAL COST PROVISIONS

#### 1.1 Permissible Components of Cost-based Offers.

(a) Each Market Participant obligated to sell energy on the PJM Interchange Energy Market at cost-based rates may include the following components or their equivalent in the determination of costs for energy supplied to or from the PJM Region:

For generating units powered by boilers

Firing-up cost

Peak-prepared-for maintenance cost

For generating units powered by machines

Starting cost from cold to synchronized operation

For all generating units

Incremental fuel cost

Incremental maintenance cost

No-load cost during period of operation

Incremental labor cost

*Operating Costs*

Emission allowances/adders

Maintenance Adders

Ten percent adder

Charging costs for Energy Storage Resources

Other incremental operating costs

(b) For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations due to energy or environmental limitations imposed on the generating unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the relevant compliance period, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Energy Market Opportunity Cost shall be zero. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Market Participant may submit a request to PJM for consideration and approval of an alternative method of calculating its Energy Market Opportunity Cost if the standard methodology described herein does not accurately represent the Market Participant’s Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations because it only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, or (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost shall be zero.

(c) All fuel costs shall employ the marginal fuel price experienced by the Member. reading as follows:

(d) *Operating Costs are expenses related to consumable materials used during unit operation and may include lubricants, chemicals, limestone, trona, ammonia, acids, caustics, water injection, activated carbon for mercury control, and demineralizers usage.*

(e) *Maintenance Adders may include expenses incurred as a result of electric production and can be a function of starts and/or run hours. Allowable expenses include repair, replacement, inspection, and overhaul expenses including variable long term service agreement expenses.*

## **1.2 Method of Determining Cost Components.**

The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee, shall from time to time define in detail the method of determining the costs entering into the said components, and the Members shall adhere to such definitions in the preparation of incremental costs used on the Interconnection.

## **2. FUEL COST POLICY**

### **2.1 Approved Fuel Cost Policy Requirement for Non-Zero Cost-based Offer.**

A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy consistent with each fuel type for such generation resource.

### **2.2 Fuel Cost Policy Approval Process.**



(a) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit its initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review by no later than 45 days prior to the Market Seller's expected initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the annual update requirements set forth below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. For each new generation resource for which the Market Seller does not have commercial operating data, the Market Seller shall submit a provisional Fuel Cost Policy, which describes the Market Seller's methodology to procure and price fuel and includes all available operating data, to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review and approval by no later than forty five (45) calendar days prior to the Market Seller's expected initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource. Within ninety (90) calendar days of the commercial operation date of the generation resource, the Market Seller shall submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review an updated Fuel Cost Policy reflecting actual commercial operating data of the resource. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the submitted Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

(b) PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit will have an initial thirty (30) Business Days for review of a submitted policy. Market Sellers shall have five (5) Business Days or an alternative deadline agreed to by PJM, to provide additional documentation or information on any request from PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit. If the Market Seller does not believe it can provide the information within five (5) Business Days, it can request an alternative deadline for submission of the data from PJM no later than one (1) Business Day before the due date of the request for additional data, and if PJM consents to extend the deadline, PJM will advise the Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit of the new deadline. If the Market Monitoring Unit makes a request directly to the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit shall, within one (1) Business Day, inform PJM of such request at the time it is made. Failure to meet a data request deadline may result in PJM's rejection of the policy. If additional documentation or information has been requested by PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit, PJM has five (5) Business Days after the deadline for the Market Seller's submittal of such additional information or documentation to notify the Market Seller and Market Monitoring Unit of its approval or rejection of the Fuel Cost Policy.

### **2.3 Standard of Review.**

(a) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it meets the requirements set forth in subsections (a)(i) through (v) of this section. PJM shall reject Fuel Cost Policies that fail to meet such requirements and that do not accurately reflect the applicable costs, such as the fuel source, transportation cost, procurement process used, applicable adders, commodity cost, or provide sufficient information for PJM to verify the Market Seller's fuel cost at the time of the Market

Seller's cost-based offer. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification. A Fuel Cost Policy must:

(i) Provide information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflect the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts) and the Market Seller's method of calculating delivered fossil fuel cost, limited to inventoried cost, replacement cost or a combination thereof, that reflect the way fuel is purchased or scheduled for purchase, and set forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provide a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Account for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas; and

(v) Adhere to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource.

(b) To the extent a Market Seller proposes alternative measures to document its fuel costs in its Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource, the Market Seller shall explain how such alternative measures are consistent with or superior to the standard specified in subsection (a) of this section, accounting for the unique circumstances associated with procurement of fuel to supply the generation resource.

(c) If PJM determines that a Fuel Cost Policy submitted for review does not contain adequate support for PJM to make a determination as to the acceptability of any portion of the proposed policy consistent with the standards set forth above, PJM shall reject the Fuel Cost Policy. If PJM rejects the Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller's previously PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy shall apply to all of the Market Seller's cost-based offers until such time as, subject to the review process set forth below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6, PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy for the Market Seller.

#### **2.4 Revocation of Approved Fuel Cost Policies.**

If, after having approved a Fuel Cost Policy, PJM determines, with input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller's procurement practices or the method for determining other components of cost-based offers is no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 or PJM Manual 15, PJM may

revoke its approval of the Fuel Cost Policy, and Market Seller shall be required to submit a new Fuel Cost Policy for approval pursuant to the process and deadlines set forth in PJM Manual 15. If PJM revokes a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, and include an explanation for the revocation. Upon revocation of a Fuel Cost Policy, the penalty referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 5(a) below shall apply beginning on the day after PJM issues the written notification of revocation to the Market Seller, with no additional requirement for PJM to provide any further notice to the Market Seller.

## **2.5 Information Required To Be Included In Fuel Cost Policies.**

(a) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:

(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.

(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:

1. Fuel costs for solar, ~~Energy Storage Resources~~ and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.
2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.
3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.
4. For wind resources, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.
5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.

6. For Energy Storage Resources, fuel cost shall include costs to charge for later injection to the grid.

(iii) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs.

(iv) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions.

(v) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include the cost-based Start Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), start Maintenance Adder, and any Start Additional Labor Cost.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

## **2.6 Periodic Update and Review of Fuel Cost Policies.**

On an annual basis, all Market Sellers will be required to either submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their currently effective and approved Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. Market Sellers must submit such information by no later than June 15 of each year. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of its determination whether the updated Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected by no later than November 1. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy, in its written notification, PJM shall provide an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected. If a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines either on its own or based on input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller must update its Fuel Cost Policy outside of the annual review process, the Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines specified in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manual 15.

## **2.7 Market Monitoring Unit Review For Market Power Concerns.**

Nothing in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

# **3. EMISSION ALLOWANCES/ADDERS**

## **3.1 Review of Emissions Allowances/Adders.**

(a) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall report the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of updating emission rates. Such adders must be submitted and reviewed at least annually by PJM and be changed if they are no longer accurate.

(b) Market Sellers may submit emissions cost information to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit as part of the information it submits during the annual Fuel Cost Policy review process, described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve emissions costs.

#### **4. MAINTENANCE ADDERS & OPERATING COSTS**

##### **4.1 Review of Maintenance Adders & Operating Costs.**

(a) Maintenance Adders *and Operating Costs* must be submitted and reviewed at least annually by PJM and be changed if they are no longer accurate. Maintenance Adders *and Operating Costs* cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate *pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.8(c)*.

(b) Market Sellers may submit Maintenance Adder *and Operating Costs* information to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit as part of the information it submits during the annual Fuel Cost Policy review process, described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve *Maintenance Adders and Operating Costs*.

#### **5. PENALTY PROVISIONS**

##### **5.1 Penalties.**

(a) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination, or the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines that any portion of the cost-based offer is not in compliance with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, the Market Seller shall be subject to the following penalty, which shall be greater than or equal to \$0, summed for each hour that the offer applied:

$$\sum \text{Penalty}_{dh} = \frac{\min(d, 15)}{20} \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h$$

where:

d is the greater of one and the number of days since PJM first notified the Market Seller of PJM's and the Market Monitoring Unit's agreement regarding applicability of the penalty. If PJM notifies the Market Seller of its non-compliant cost-based offer after the Market Seller has ceased submitting non-compliant cost-based offers, d shall be equal to one (1).

h is the applicable hour of the day for which the offer applies, commencing on the Operating Day that the Market Seller receives notice of its non-compliant cost-based offer. If PJM notifies the Market Seller of its non-compliant cost-based offer after the Market Seller has ceased submitting non-compliant cost-based offers, h is the applicable hours of the last Operating Day for which a non-compliant cost-based offer was submitted.

$\text{LMP}_h$  is the real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the hour

$\text{MW}_h$  is the available capacity of the resource for the hour

All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated to Market Participants based on each Market Participant's real-time load ratio share for each applicable hour, as determined based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Sellers that are assessed a penalty for non-compliance with an approved Fuel Cost Policy or the cost-based offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Schedule 2 shall be assessed penalties until the day after PJM determines that the Market Seller's cost-based offers are in compliance with the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy or in compliance with this Schedule 2. Such penalties will be assessed for no less than one (1) Operating Day.

(c) Market Sellers that are assessed a penalty for not having an approved Fuel Cost Policy shall be assessed penalties until the day after PJM approves the Market Seller's submitted Fuel Cost Policy. Such penalties will be assessed for no less than one (1) Operating Day.

(d) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit disagree about whether the offer is in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may confidentially refer the matter to FERC Office of Enforcement for resolution and determination whether the applicable penalties should be assessed.

## **5.2 Rebuttal Period To Challenge Revocation of Fuel Cost Policy.**

Market Sellers who have a Fuel Cost Policy revoked by PJM will be provided a three (3) Business Day rebuttal period, starting from the date of revocation, to submit supporting documentation to PJM demonstrating that the revoked Fuel Cost Policy accurately reflects the fuel source, transportation cost, procurement process used, applicable adders, or commodity cost for such generation resource such that the Fuel Cost Policy accurately reflects the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices and methodology for pricing fuel. During the rebuttal period, if the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, it may not submit a non-zero cost-based offer. The penalty will still apply during the rebuttal period. However, if, upon review of the Market Seller's supporting documentation, PJM determines that the revoked policy accurately reflects the Market Seller's actual methodology used to develop the cost-based offer that was submitted at the time of revocation and that the Market Seller has not violated its Fuel Cost Policy, then PJM will refund to the Market Seller the penalty payments and make whole the Market Seller via uplift payments for the time period for which the applicable Fuel Cost Policy had been revoked and the generation resource was mitigated to its cost-based offer.

# **Attachment B**



**Revisions to the  
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff**

**(Clean Format)**

## **Definitions – C-D**

### **Canadian Guaranty:**

“Canadian Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

### **Cancellation Costs:**

“Cancellation Costs” shall mean costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Tariff, Part IV and/or Tariff, Part VI.

### **Capacity:**

“Capacity” shall mean the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Tariff, Part II to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6(g).

### **Capacity Import Limit:**

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

“Capacity Interconnection Rights” shall mean the rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any *Energy Storage Resource* that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model *or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.*

**Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

**Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Capacity Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans, water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Collateral:**

“Collateral” shall be a cash deposit, including any interest, or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

**Collateral Call:**

“Collateral Call” shall mean a notice to a Participant that additional Collateral, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Commencement Date:**

“Commencement Date” shall mean the date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Completed Application:**

“Completed Application” shall mean an application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

**Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

**Conditional Incremental Auction:**

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

**CONE Area:**

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

**Confidential Information:**

“Confidential Information” shall mean any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean the certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

***Constraint Relaxation Logic:***

*“Constraint Relaxation Logic” shall mean the logic applied in the market clearing software where the transmission limit is increased to prevent the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor from setting the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint.*

**Constructing Entity:**

“Constructing Entity” shall mean either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Tariff, Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

“Construction Party” shall mean a party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

“Construction Service Agreement” shall mean either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (1) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and
- (4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

**Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

“Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Corporate Guaranty:**

“Corporate Guaranty” shall mean a legal document used by an entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

**Cost of New Entry:**

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Costs:**

As used in Tariff, Part IV, Tariff, Part VI and related attachments, “Costs” shall mean costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-



supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load .

**Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

“Credit Available for Export Transactions” shall mean a designation of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

**Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

“Credit Available for Virtual Transactions” shall mean the Market Participant's Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTRs, RPM activity, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Credit Breach:**

“Credit Breach” shall mean the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**Credit-Limited Offer:**

“Credit-Limited Offer” shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Participant in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Participant.

**Credit Score:**

“Credit Score” shall mean a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Schedule A (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating

Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailement:**

“Curtailement” shall mean a reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailement Service Provider:**

“Curtailement Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Customer Facility:**

“Customer Facility” shall mean generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Tariff, Part IV, subpart A.

**Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

“Customer-Funded Upgrade” shall mean any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, section 217, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

**Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

“Customer Interconnection Facilities” shall mean all facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that

are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

**Daily Deficiency Rate:**

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 7, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 8, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 9, or Tariff, Attachment DD, section 13.

**Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8, or, as to an FRR entity, in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

“Day-ahead Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits” shall mean those congestion credits paid to Market Participants for supply transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market including generation schedules, Increment Offers, Up-to Congestion Transactions, import transactions, and Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC

No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges” shall mean those congestion charges collected from Market Participants for withdrawal transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market from transactions including Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, Export Transactions, and Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Deactivation:**

“Deactivation” shall mean the retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Tariff, Part V.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit” shall mean the credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 114.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate” shall mean the formula rate established pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 115 .

**Deactivation Date:**

“Deactivation Date” shall mean the date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, “Default” shall mean the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**

“Delivering Party” shall mean the entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

“Delivery Year” shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan under Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

“Designated Agent” shall mean any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

“Direct Assignment Facilities” shall mean facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Charging Energy:**

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing a service in the PJM markets.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.



## **Definitions – E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A, to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Electrical Distance:**

“Electrical Distance” shall mean, for a Generation Capacity Resource geographically located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, the measure of distance, based on impedance and in accordance with the PJM Manuals, from the Generation Capacity Resource to the PJM Region.

**Eligible Customer:**

“Eligible Customer” shall mean:

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Tariff, Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.

**Emergency Condition:**

“Emergency Condition” shall mean a condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the

security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

**Energy Efficiency Resource:**

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Energy Resource:**

“Energy Resource” shall mean a generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

**Energy Settlement Area:**

“Energy Settlement Area” shall mean the bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean *a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.*

**Energy Storage Resource Model Participant:**

“Energy Storage Resource Model Participant” shall mean an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.

**Energy Storage Resource Participation Model:**

“Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” shall mean the participation model accepted by the Commission in Docket No. ER19-XXX-000.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Energy Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

“Environmental Laws” shall mean applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.

**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Existing Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

“Export Credit Exposure” is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and shall mean the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.

**Export Nodal Reference Price:**

“Export Nodal Reference Price” at each location is the 97th percentile, shall be, the real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

**Export Transaction:**

“Export Transaction” shall be a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

**Export Transaction Price Factor:**

“Export Transaction Price Factor” for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

**Export Transaction Screening:**

“Export Transaction Screening” shall be the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

**Export Transactions Net Activity:**

“Export Transactions Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Summer Demand Resource:**

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:**

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Facilities Study:**

“Facilities Study” shall be an engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled

completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer's New Service Request in accordance with Tariff, Part VI, section 207.

**Federal Power Act:**

"Federal Power Act" shall mean the Federal Power Act, as amended, 16 U.S.C. §§ 791a, et seq.

**FERC or Commission:**

"FERC" or "Commission" shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

"FERC Market Rules" mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

"Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation" shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with RAA, Schedule 8.

**Financial Close:**

"Financial Close" shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the

appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(b).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Tariff, Part II.

**Firm Transmission Feasibility Study:**

“Firm Transmission Feasibility Study” shall mean a study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 19.3 and Tariff, Part III, section 32.3.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**First Incremental Auction:**



“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Forecast Pool Requirement:**

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Foreign Guaranty:**

“Foreign Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**FTR Credit Limit:**

“FTR Credit Limit” shall mean the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that an FTR Participant has specifically designated to be used for FTR activity in a specific customer account. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the FTR Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

**FTR Credit Requirement:**

“FTR Credit Requirement” shall mean the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or for which it is bidding. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJMSettlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems. FTR Credit Requirements are calculated and applied separately for each separate customer account.

**FTR Flow Undiversified:**

“FTR Flow Undiversified” shall have the meaning established in Tariff, Attachment Q, section V.G.

**FTR Historical Value:**

For each FTR for each month, “FTR Historical Value” shall mean the weighted average of historical values over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:**

For each FTR, for each month, “FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution” shall mean the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

**FTR Net Activity:**

“FTR Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

**FTR Participant:**

“FTR Participant” shall mean any Market Participant that provides or is required to provide Collateral in order to participate in PJM’s FTR auctions.

**FTR Portfolio Auction Value:**

“FTR Portfolio Auction Value” shall mean for each customer account of a Market Participant, the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offers for a generation resource.

**Full Notice to Proceed:**

“Full Notice to Proceed” shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.

## **Definitions – L – M – N**

### **Limited Demand Resource:**

“Limited Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target:**

“Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of Limited Demand Resources determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Extended Summer Demand Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Limited Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years for the PJM Region or such LDA. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target by first: i) testing the effects of the ten-interruption requirement by comparing possible loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using the cumulative capacity distributions employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) more than ten times over those peak days; ii) testing the six-hour duration requirement by calculating the MW difference between the highest hourly unrestricted peak load and seventh highest hourly unrestricted peak load on certain high peak load days (e.g., the annual peak, loads above the weather normalized peak, or days where load management was called) in recent years, then dividing those loads by the forecast peak for those years and averaging the result; and (iii) (for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years) testing the effects of the six-hour duration requirement by comparing possible hourly loads on peak days under a range of weather conditions (from the daily load forecast distributions for the Delivery Year in question) against possible generation capacity on such days under a range of conditions (using a Monte Carlo model of hourly capacity levels that is consistent with the capacity model employed in the Installed Reserve Margin study for the PJM Region and in the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the relevant LDAs for such Delivery Year) and, by varying the assumed amounts of DR that is committed and displaces committed generation, determines the DR penetration level at which there is a ninety percent probability that DR will not be called (based on the applicable operating reserve margin for the PJM Region and for the relevant LDAs) for more than six hours over any one or more of the tested peak days. Second, PJM adopts the lowest result from these three tests as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target. The Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Limited Resource Constraint:**

“Limited Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in such LDA, calculated as the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or such LDA, respectively.

**Limited Resource Price Decrement:**

“Limited Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Limited Demand Resources and the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Extended Summer Demand Resources or Annual Resources out of merit order when the Limited Resource Constraint is binding.

**List of Approved Contractors:**

“List of Approved Contractors” shall mean a list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner’s system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Ratio Share:**

“Load Ratio Share” shall mean the ratio of a Transmission Customer’s Network Load to the Transmission Provider’s total load.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Charging Energy:**

“Load Serving Charging Energy” shall mean energy that is purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and stored in an Energy Storage Resource for later resale to end-use load.

**Load Serving Entity (LSE):**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Shedding:**

“Load Shedding” shall mean the systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Tariff, Part II or Part III.

**Local Upgrades:**

“Local Upgrades” shall mean modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

(i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and

(ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

**Locational Deliverability Area (LDA):**

“Locational Deliverability Area” or “LDA” shall mean a geographic area within the PJM Region that has limited transmission capability to import capacity to satisfy such area’s reliability requirement, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, and as specified in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 10.1.

**Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement:**

“Locational Deliverability Area Reliability Requirement” shall mean the projected internal capacity in the Locational Deliverability Area plus the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective for the Delivery Year, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in connection with preparation of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, less the minimum internal resources required for all FRR Entities in such Locational Deliverability Area.

**Locational Price Adder:**

“Locational Price Adder” shall mean an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity within an LDA as necessary to reflect the price of Capacity Resources required to relieve applicable binding locational constraints.

**Locational Reliability Charge:**

“Locational Reliability Charge” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Locational UCAP:**

“Locational UCAP” shall mean unforced capacity that a Member with available uncommitted capacity sells in a bilateral transaction to a Member that previously committed capacity through an RPM Auction but now requires replacement capacity to fulfill its RPM Auction commitment.

The Locational UCAP Seller retains responsibility for performance of the resource providing such replacement capacity.

**Locational UCAP Seller:**

“Locational UCAP Seller” shall mean a Member that sells Locational UCAP.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Tariff, Part II with a term of one year or more.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**M2M Flowgate:**

“M2M Flowgate” shall have the meaning provided in the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

**Manual Load Dump Action:**

“Manual Load Dump Action” shall mean an Operating Instruction, as defined by NERC, from PJM to shed firm load when the PJM Region cannot provide adequate capacity to meet the PJM Region’s load and tie schedules, or to alleviate critically overloaded transmission lines or other equipment.

**Manual Load Dump Warning:**



“Manual Load Dump Warning” shall mean a notification from PJM to warn Members of an increasingly critical condition of present operations that may require manually shedding load.

***Marginal Value:***

*“Marginal Value” shall mean the incremental change in system dispatch costs, measured as a \$/MW value incurred by providing one additional MW of relief to the transmission constraint.*

**Market Monitor:**

“Market Monitor” means the head of the Market Monitoring Unit.

**Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” means the independent Market Monitoring Unit defined in 18 CFR § 35.28(a)(7) and established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff that is responsible for implementing the Market Monitoring Plan, including the Market Monitor. The Market Monitoring Unit may also be referred to as the IMM or Independent Market Monitor for PJM

**Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee or MMU Advisory Committee:**

“Market Monitoring Unit Advisory Committee” or “MMU Advisory Committee” shall mean the committee established under Tariff, Attachment M, section III.H.

**Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

**Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Tariff, Attachment M, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Participant Energy Injection:**

“Market Participant Energy Injection” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Day-ahead generation schedules, real-time generation output, Increment Offers, internal bilateral transactions and import transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Participant Energy Withdrawal:**

“Market Participant Energy Withdrawal” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, real-time load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero), internal bilateral transactions and Export Transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Seller Offer Cap:**

“Market Seller Offer Cap” shall mean a maximum offer price applicable to certain Market Sellers under certain conditions, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6 and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.E.

**Market Violation:**

“Market Violation” shall mean a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies, as defined in 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(b)(8).

**Material Modification:**

“Material Modification” shall mean any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

**Maximum Daily Starts:**

“Maximum Daily Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in an Operating Day under normal operating conditions.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Facility Output:**

“Maximum Facility Output” shall mean the maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Maximum Run Time:**

“Maximum Run Time” shall mean the maximum number of hours a generating unit can run over the course of an Operating Day, as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**Maximum Weekly Starts:**

“Maximum Weekly Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in one week, defined as the 168 hour period starting Monday 0001 hour, under normal operating conditions.

**Member:**

“Member” shall have the meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant A.C. Transmission Facility” shall mean Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.

**Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities” shall mean direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Part VI.

**Merchant Network Upgrades:**

“Merchant Network Upgrades” shall mean additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Upgrade Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

**Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

“Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Part VI and that are so identified in Tariff, Attachment T, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003 ; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

**Merchant Transmission Provider:**

“Merchant Transmission Provider” shall mean an Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Tariff, Part IV, section 36, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Tariff, section 38.

**Metering Equipment:**

“Metering Equipment” shall mean all metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Minimum Annual Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Annual Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the

Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the RTO in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

#### **Minimum Down Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours under normal operating conditions between unit shutdown and unit startup, calculated as the shortest time difference between the unit’s generator breaker opening and after the unit’s generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours between the last generator breaker opening and after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero.

#### **Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement:**

“Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017, the minimum amount of capacity that PJM will seek to procure from Extended Summer Demand Resources and Annual Resources for the PJM Region and for each Locational Deliverability Area for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for such Delivery Year. For the PJM Region, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the RTO Reliability Requirement minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region in Unforced Capacity]. For an LDA, the Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement shall be equal to the LDA Reliability Requirement minus [the LDA CETL] minus [the Limited Demand Resource Reliability Target for such LDA in Unforced Capacity]. The LDA CETL may be adjusted pro rata for the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative.

#### **Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

#### **Minimum Participation Requirements:**

“Minimum Participation Requirements” shall mean a set of minimum training, risk management, communication and capital or collateral requirements required for Participants in the PJM Markets, as set forth herein and in the Form of Annual Certification set forth as Tariff,

Attachment Q, Appendix 1. Participants transacting in FTRs in certain circumstances will be required to demonstrate additional risk management procedures and controls as further set forth in the Annual Certification found in Tariff, Attachment Q, Appendix 1.

**Minimum Run Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours a unit must run, in real-time operations, from the time after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, to the time of generator breaker opening, as measured by PJM's State Estimator. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the time period after the first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, and the last generator breaker opening as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**MISO:**

“MISO” shall mean the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Native Load Customers:**

“Native Load Customers” shall mean the wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner’s system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation or any successor thereto.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads

resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.4.

**Net Cost of New Entry:**

“Net Cost of New Entry” shall mean the Cost of New Entry minus the Net Energy and Ancillary Service Revenue Offset.

**Net Obligation:**

“Net Obligation” shall mean the amount owed to PJM Settlement and PJM for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under Tariff, Parts II and III , and other services pursuant to the Agreements, after applying a deduction for amounts owed to a Participant by PJM Settlement as it pertains to monthly market activity and services. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

**Net Sell Position:**

“Net Sell Position” shall mean the amount of Net Obligation when Net Obligation is negative.

**Network Customer:**

“Network Customer” shall mean an entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider’s Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network External Designated Transmission Service:**

“Network External Designated Transmission Service” shall have the meaning set forth in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Article I.

**Network Integration Transmission Service:**

“Network Integration Transmission Service” shall mean the transmission service provided under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Load:**

“Network Load” shall mean the load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III. The Network Customer’s Network Load shall include all load (including losses, Non-Dispatched Charging Energy, and Load Serving Charging Energy) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network

Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Tariff, Part II for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load. Network Load shall not include Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Network Operating Agreement:**

“Network Operating Agreement” shall mean an executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Operating Committee:**

“Network Operating Committee” shall mean a group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Tariff, Part III.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall mean any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer’s Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Tariff, Part III, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**Network Upgrades:**

“Network Upgrades” shall mean modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider’s overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

(i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and



(ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

**Neutral Party:**

“Neutral Party” shall have the meaning provided in Tariff, Part I, section 9.3(v).

**New PJM Zone(s):**

“New PJM Zone(s)” shall mean the Zone included in the Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

**New Service Customers:**

“New Service Customers” shall mean all customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

**New Service Request:**

“New Service Request” shall mean an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

**New Services Queue:**

“New Service Queue” shall mean all Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each six-month period ending on April 30 and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

**New Services Queue Closing Date:**

“New Services Queue Closing Date” shall mean each April 30 and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the six-month period ending on such date.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

“New York ISO” or “NYISO” shall mean the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Nodal Reference Price:**

The “Nodal Reference Price” at each location shall mean the 97th percentile price differential between day-ahead and real-time prices experienced over the corresponding two-month reference period in the prior calendar year. Reference periods will be Jan-Feb, Mar-Apr, May-Jun, Jul-Aug, Sept-Oct, Nov-Dec. For any given current-year month, the reference period months will be the set of two months in the prior calendar year that include the month corresponding to the current month. For example, July and August 2003 would each use July-August 2002 as their reference period.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Nominal Rated Capability:**

“Nominal Rated Capability” shall mean the nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Nominated Demand Resource Value:**

“Nominated Demand Resource Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that a Demand Resource commits to provide either through direct load control, firm service level or guaranteed load drop programs. For existing Demand Resources, the maximum Nominated Demand Resource Value is limited, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, to the value appropriate for the method by which the load reduction would be accomplished, at the time the Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction is being conducted.

**Nominated Energy Efficiency Value:**

“Nominated Energy Efficiency Value” shall mean the amount of load reduction that an Energy Efficiency Resource commits to provide through installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems.

**Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean all Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an as-available basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Tariff, Part II, section 14.7. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a stand-alone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

**Non-Firm Sale:**

“Non-Firm Sale” shall mean an energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

**Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“No-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Non-Performance Charge:**

“Non-Performance Charge” shall mean the charge applicable to Capacity Performance Resources as defined in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 10A(e).

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.6.

**Non-Zone Network Load:**

“Non-Zone Network Load shall mean Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions – R - S**

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Settlement Interval:**

“Real-time Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every five minutes.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Reasonable Efforts:**

“Reasonable Efforts” shall mean, with respect to any action required to be made, attempted, or taken by an Interconnection Party or by a Construction Party under Tariff, Part IV or Part VI, an Interconnection Service Agreement, or a Construction Service Agreement, such efforts as are timely and consistent with Good Utility Practice and with efforts that such party would undertake for the protection of its own interests.

**Receiving Party:**

“Receiving Party” shall mean the entity receiving the capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider to Point(s) of Delivery.

**Referral:**

“Referral” shall mean a formal report of the Market Monitoring Unit to the Commission for investigation of behavior of a Market Participant, of behavior of PJM, or of a market design flaw, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment M, section IV.I.

**Reference Resource:**

“Reference Resource” shall mean a combustion turbine generating station, configured with a *single* General Electric Frame 7HA turbine with *evaporative cooling*, Selective Catalytic Reduction technology all CONE Areas, dual fuel capability, and a heat rate of 9.134 Mmbtu/MWh.

**Regional Entity:**

“Regional Entity” shall have the same meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

**Regional Transmission Expansion Plan:**

“Regional Transmission Expansion Plan” shall mean the plan prepared by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 for the enhancement and expansion of the Transmission System in order to meet the demands for firm transmission service in the PJM Region.

**Regional Transmission Group (RTG):**

“Regional Transmission Group” or “RTG” shall mean a voluntary organization of transmission owners, transmission users and other entities approved by the Commission to efficiently coordinate transmission planning (and expansion), operation and use on a regional (and interregional) basis.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and

decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

“Regulation Zone” shall mean any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

“Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority” shall mean an entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement or PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” or “PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC No. 44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reliability Pricing Model Auction:**

“Reliability Pricing Model Auction” or “RPM Auction” shall mean the Base Residual Auction or any Incremental Auction, or, for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction.

**Required Transmission Enhancements:**

“Regional Transmission Enhancements” shall mean enhancements and expansions of the Transmission System that (1) a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan developed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 or (2) any joint planning or coordination agreement between PJM and another region or transmission planning authority set forth in Tariff, Schedule 12-Appendix B (“Appendix B Agreement”) designates one or more of the Transmission Owner(s) to construct and own or finance. Required Transmission Enhancements shall also include enhancements and expansions of facilities in another region or planning authority that meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities constructed pursuant to an Appendix B Agreement cost responsibility for which has been assigned at least in part to PJM pursuant to such Appendix B Agreement.

**Reserved Capacity:**

“Reserved Capacity” shall mean the maximum amount of capacity and energy that the Transmission Provider agrees to transmit for the Transmission Customer over the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System between the Point(s) of Receipt and the Point(s) of Delivery under Tariff, Part II. Reserved Capacity shall be expressed in terms of whole megawatts on a sixty (60) minute interval (commencing on the clock hour) basis.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

“Reserve Sub-zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

“Reserve Zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s), as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.5 in compliance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 (h) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2(h), and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Tariff, Part VI; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company’s fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.



**Resource Substitution Charge:**

“Resource Substitution Charge” shall mean a charge assessed on Capacity Market Buyers in an Incremental Auction to recover the cost of replacement Capacity Resources.

**Revenue Data for Settlements:**

“Revenue Data for Settlements” shall mean energy quantities used in accounting and billing as determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the corresponding provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

**RPM Seller Credit:**

“RPM Seller Credit” shall mean an additional form of Unsecured Credit defined in Tariff, Attachment Q, section IV.

**Scheduled Incremental Auctions:**

“Scheduled Incremental Auctions” shall refer to the First, Second, or Third Incremental Auction.

**Schedule of Work:**

“Schedule of Work” shall mean that schedule attached to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement setting forth the timing of work to be performed by the Constructing Entity pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, based upon the Facilities Study and subject to modification, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Scope of Work:**

“Scope of Work” shall mean that scope of the work attached as a schedule to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement and to be performed by the Constructing Entity(ies) pursuant to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, provided that such Scope of Work may be modified, as required, in accordance with Transmission Provider’s scope change process for interconnection projects set forth in the PJM Manuals.

**Seasonal Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Seasonal Capacity Performance Resource” shall have the same meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A.

**Secondary Systems:**

“Secondary Systems” shall mean control or power circuits that operate below 600 volts, AC or DC, including, but not limited to, any hardware, control or protective devices, cables,

conductors, electric raceways, secondary equipment panels, transducers, batteries, chargers, and voltage and current transformers.

**Second Incremental Auction:**

“Second Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted ten months before the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Security:**

“Security” shall mean the security provided by the New Service Customer pursuant to Tariff, section 212.4 or Tariff, Part VI, section 213.4 to secure the New Service Customer’s responsibility for Costs under the Interconnection Service Agreement or Upgrade Construction Service Agreement and Tariff, Part VI, section 217.

**Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e).

**Self-Supply:**

“Self-Supply” shall mean Capacity Resources secured by a Load-Serving Entity, by ownership or contract, outside a Reliability Pricing Model Auction, and used to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement through submission in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction of a Sell Offer indicating such Market Seller’s intent that such Capacity Resource be Self-Supply. Self-Supply may be either committed regardless of clearing price or submitted as a Sell Offer with a price bid. A Load Serving Entity's Sell Offer with a price bid for an owned or contracted Capacity Resource shall not be deemed “Self-Supply,” unless it is designated as Self-Supply and used by the LSE to meet obligations under this Attachment or the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Sell Offer:**

“Sell Offer” shall mean an offer to sell Capacity Resources in a Base Residual Auction, Incremental Auction, or Reliability Backstop Auction.

**Service Agreement:**

“Service Agreement” shall mean the initial agreement and any amendments or supplements thereto entered into by the Transmission Customer and the Transmission Provider for service under the Tariff.

**Service Commencement Date:**

“Service Commencement Date” shall mean the date the Transmission Provider begins to provide service pursuant to the terms of an executed Service Agreement, or the date the Transmission

Provider begins to provide service in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 15.3 or Tariff, Part III, section 29.1.

**Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Tariff, Part II with a term of less than one year.

**Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, as to the PJM Region, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, 2.5% of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement determined for such Base Residual Auction, for purposes of the First Incremental Auction, 2% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, for purposes of the Second Incremental Auction, 1.5% of the of the PJM Region Reliability Requirement as calculated at the time of the Base Residual Auction; and, as to any Zone, an allocation of the PJM Region Short-Term Resource Procurement Target based on the Preliminary Zonal Forecast Peak Load, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative. For any LDA, the LDA Short-Term Resource Procurement Target shall be the sum of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Targets of all Zones in the LDA.

**Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share:**

“Short-Term Resource Procurement Target Applicable Share” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018: (i) for the PJM Region, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction and, as to the Third Incremental Auction for the PJM Region, 0.6 times such target; and (ii) for an LDA, as to the First and Second Incremental Auctions, 0.2 times the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target used in the Base Residual Auction for such LDA and, as to the Third Incremental Auction, 0.6 times such target.

**Site:**

“Site” shall mean all of the real property, including but not limited to any leased real property and easements, on which the Customer Facility is situated and/or on which the Customer Interconnection Facilities are to be located.

**Small Commercial Customer:**

“Small Commercial Customer,” as used in RAA, Schedule 6 and Tariff, Attachment DD-1, shall mean a commercial retail electric end-use customer of an electric distribution company that

participates in a mass market demand response program under the jurisdiction of a RERRA and satisfies the definition of a “small commercial customer” under the terms of the applicable RERRA’s program, provided that the customer has an annual peak demand no greater than 100kW.

**Small Generation Resource:**

“Small Generation Resource” shall mean an Interconnection Customer’s device of 20 MW or less for the production and/or storage for later injection of electricity identified in an Interconnection Request, but shall not include the Interconnection Customer’s Interconnection Facilities. This term shall include Energy Storage Resources and/or other devices for storage for later injection of energy.

**Small Inverter Facility:**

“Small Inverter Facility” shall mean an Energy Resource that is a certified small inverter-based facility no larger than 10 kW.

**Small Inverter ISA:**

“Small Inverter ISA” shall mean an agreement among Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, and Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection of a Small Inverter Facility under Tariff, Part IV, section 112B.

**Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.02, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.02, or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

**Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Start Additional Labor Costs:**

“Start Additional Labor Costs” shall mean additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Commission:**

“State Commission” shall mean any state regulatory agency having jurisdiction over retail electricity sales in any State in the PJM Region.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used in association with restoration or black start service; or (iv) that is Direct Charging Energy.

**Sub-Annual Resource Constraint:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Constraint” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year and for FRR Capacity Plans the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years, for the PJM Region or for each LDA for which the Office of the Interconnection is required under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a) to establish a separate VRR Curve for a Delivery Year, a limit on the total amount of Unforced Capacity that can be committed as Limited Demand Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year in the PJM Region or in

such LDA, calculated as the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively, minus the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target for the PJM Region or for such LDA, respectively.

**Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement:**

“Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrement” shall mean, for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, a difference between the clearing price for Extended Summer Demand Resources and the clearing price for Annual Resources, representing the cost to procure additional Annual Resources out of merit order when the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint is binding.

**Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target:**

“Sub-Annual Reliability Target” for the PJM Region or an LDA, shall mean the maximum amount of the combination of Extended Summer Demand Resources and Limited Demand Resources in Unforced Capacity determined by PJM to be consistent with the maintenance of reliability, stated in Unforced Capacity, that shall be used to calculate the Minimum Annual Resource Requirement for Delivery Years through May 31, 2017 and the Sub-Annual Resource Constraint for the 2017/2018 and 2018/2019 Delivery Years. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM calculates the Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target, by first determining a reference annual loss of load expectation (“LOLE”) assuming no Demand Resources. The calculation for the unconstrained portion of the PJM Region uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast and iteratively shifting the load distributions to result in the Installed Reserve Margin established for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Installed Reserve Margin study for the Delivery Year in question). The calculation for each relevant LDA uses a daily distribution of loads under a range of weather scenarios (based on the most recent load forecast for the Delivery Year in question) and a weekly capacity distribution (based on the cumulative capacity availability distributions developed for the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective study for the Delivery Year in question). For the relevant LDA calculation, the weekly capacity distributions are adjusted to reflect the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit for the Delivery Year in question.

For both the PJM Region and LDA analyses, PJM then models the commitment of varying amounts of DR (displacing otherwise committed generation) as interruptible from May 1 through October 31 and unavailable from November 1 through April 30 and calculates the LOLE at each DR level. The Extended Summer DR Reliability Target is the DR amount, stated as a percentage of the unrestricted peak load, that produces no more than a ten percent increase in the LOLE, compared to the reference value. The Sub-Annual Resource Reliability Target shall be expressed as a percentage of the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA and is converted to Unforced Capacity by multiplying [the reliability target percentage] times [the Forecast Pool Requirement] times [the DR Factor] times [the forecasted peak load of the PJM Region or such LDA, reduced by the amount of load served under the FRR Alternative].

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Summer-Period Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Summer-Period Capacity Performance Resource” shall have the same meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A.

**Switching and Tagging Rules:**

“Switching and Tagging Rules” shall mean the switching and tagging procedures of Interconnected Transmission Owners and Interconnection Customer as they may be amended from time to time.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System Condition:**

“System Condition” shall mean a specified condition on the Transmission Provider’s system or on a neighboring system, such as a constrained transmission element or flowgate, that may trigger Curtailment of Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service using the curtailment priority pursuant to Tariff, Part II, section 13.6. Such conditions must be identified in the Transmission Customer’s Service Agreement.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**System Impact Study:**

“System Impact Study” shall mean an assessment by the Transmission Provider of (i) the adequacy of the Transmission System to accommodate a Completed Application, an Interconnection Request or an Upgrade Request, (ii) whether any additional costs may be incurred in order to provide such transmission service or to accommodate an Interconnection Request, and (iii) with respect to an Interconnection Request, an estimated date that an Interconnection Customer’s Customer Facility can be interconnected with the Transmission System and an estimate of the Interconnection Customer’s cost responsibility for the interconnection; and (iv) with respect to an Upgrade Request, the estimated cost of the requested system upgrades or expansion, or of the cost of the system upgrades or expansion, necessary to provide the requested incremental rights.

**System Protection Facilities:**

“System Protection Facilities” shall refer to the equipment required to protect (i) the Transmission System, other delivery systems and/or other generating systems connected to the Transmission System from faults or other electrical disturbance occurring at or on the Customer Facility, and (ii) the Customer Facility from faults or other electrical system disturbance occurring on the Transmission System or on other delivery systems and/or other generating systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected. System Protection Facilities shall include such protective and regulating devices as are identified in the Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards or that are required by Applicable Laws and Regulations or other Applicable Standards, or as are otherwise necessary to protect personnel and equipment and to minimize deleterious effects to the Transmission System arising from the Customer Facility.



**SCHEDULE 9-1**  
**Control Area Administration Service**

a) Control Area Administration Service comprises all of the activities of PJM associated with preserving the reliability of the PJM Region and administering Point-to-Point Transmission Service and Network Integration Transmission Service. PJM provides Control Area Administration Service to customers using Point-to-Point or Network Integration Transmission Service under this Tariff.

b) PJM will charge each user of Control Area Administration Service each month a charge equal to the Monthly Control Area Administration Service Rate defined below times the total quantity in MWhs of energy delivered (including losses, but excluding Direct Charging Energy) during such month by such user as a transmission customer under this Tariff for Point-to-Point Transmission Service or Network Integration Transmission Service.

c) The Monthly Control Area Administration Service Rate shall be as follows:

Commencing January 1, 2017:	\$0.2100 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2019:	\$0.2153 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2020:	\$0.2207 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2021:	\$0.2262 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2022:	\$0.2319 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2023:	\$0.2377 per MWh
Commencing January 1, 2024:	\$0.2393 per MWh

## ATTACHMENT F-2

### **Form of Umbrella Service Agreement for Network Integration Transmission Service for Purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy**

- 1.0 This Service Agreement dated as of \_\_\_\_\_, including the Specifications For Network Integration Transmission Service for Purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy attached hereto and incorporated herein, is entered into, by and between PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Transmission Provider”) as administrator of the Tariff, PJM Settlement Inc. (“Counterparty”) as the counterparty, and \_\_\_\_\_, a transmission customer participating in the PJM Energy Storage Resource Participation Model intending to make purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy (“Network Customer”).
- 2.0 The Network Customer has been determined by the Transmission Provider to have a valid request for Network Integration Transmission Service under the Tariff and to have satisfied the conditions for service imposed by the Tariff to the extent necessary to obtain service with respect to its participation in the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.
- 3.0 Service under this Service Agreement shall commence on \_\_\_\_\_, and shall terminate on such date as mutually agreed upon by the parties unless earlier terminated for default under Tariff, section 7.3.
- 4.0 The Transmission Provider agrees to provide, and the Network Customer agrees to take, Network Integration Transmission Service in accordance with the Tariff, including the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Operating Agreement”) (which is the Network Operating Agreement under the Tariff and is incorporated herein by reference) and this Service Agreement, as they may be amended from time to time.
- 5.0 Any notice or request made to or by either Party regarding this Service Agreement shall be made to the representative of the other Party as indicated below.

#### **Transmission Provider (on behalf of Transmission Provider and Counterparty)**

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403

**Network Customer**

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Transmission Provider and the Network Customer have caused this Service Agreement to be executed by their respective authorized officials.

**Transmission Provider**

By: \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_  
Name                                      Title                                      Date

**Counterparty:**

By: \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_  
Name                                      Title                                      Date

**Network Customer**

By: \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_                      \_\_\_\_\_  
Name                                      Title                                      Date

**SPECIFICATIONS FOR**  
**NETWORK INTEGRATION TRANSMISSION SERVICE**  
**FOR PURCHASES OF NON-DISPATCHED CHARGING ENERGY**

- 1.0 Term of Service: The term of service under this Service Agreement shall be from \_\_\_\_\_ until terminated by mutual agreement of the parties, unless state law or regulations specify a limited period for service or unless earlier terminated for default under Tariff, section 7.3.
- 2.0 Network Operating Agreement: In accordance with Tariff, section 29.1, the Network Customer must be a member of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. and a signatory to the Operating Agreement.
- 3.0 Network Load and Network Resources: The Network Customer shall be responsible for the Transmission Provider receiving the information pertaining to Network Load, Network Resources, and Behind The Meter Generation described in this section. Such information shall be provided in accordance with procedures established by the Transmission Provider. With respect to service requests under this umbrella Service Agreement, the Transmission Provider will deem the provision of the information specified in this section as complying with the application requirements set forth in Tariff, section 29.2.
  - 3.1 Network Load: For Network Load within the PJM Region, the Network Customer shall arrange to provide directly to the Transmission Provider, on a daily basis, the Network Customer's peak load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero, unless such generation is separately metered and reported to PJM), by bus, coincident with the annual peak load of the Zone as determined under Tariff, section 34.1. The peak load shall be expressed in terms of tenths of a megawatt and shall include all losses within the PJM Region, including other transmission losses, and distribution losses.
  - 3.2 Network Resources: The Network Customer, as necessary, shall designate from time to time its Network Resources. In the event the Network Resource to be designated is Behind The Meter Generation, the designation must be made before the commencement of a Planning Period as that term is defined in the Operating Agreement and will remain in effect for the entire Planning Period. Such Network Resources must be acceptable to the Transmission Provider as Network Resources in accordance with the Tariff and the Operating Agreement. Designations of resources that have not previously been accepted as Network Resources of any Network Customer or Transmission Customer shall include the information set forth in Tariff, section 29.2(v). Changes in the designation of Network Resources will be treated as an application for modification of service. The Network Customer shall confirm the acceptance of a Network Resource within 15 days of the completion of a System Impact Study or 30 days after completion of a Facilities Study, as is applicable. The Transmission Provider will

maintain a current list of Network Resources, which shall be updated from time to time.

- 3.3 Hourly Load: The Network Customer shall provide to the Transmission Provider, on a daily basis, hourly loads and an associated bus distribution for the Network Load. The submitted load values will not include losses and shall be increased using the applicable loss factor determined by the Transmission Provider whenever a billing determination is calculated under the Tariff with losses.
- 3.4 Energy Schedules: The Network Customer shall schedule energy for its hourly loads in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1..
- 3.5 Interruptible Loads: The Network Customer shall inform or shall arrange for each EDC delivering to Network Customer's load to inform Transmission Provider about the amount and location of any interruptible loads included in the Network Load. This information shall include the summer and winter peak load for each interruptible load (had such load not been interruptible), that portion of each interruptible load subject to interruption, the conditions under which an interruption can be implemented, and any limitations on the duration and frequency of interruptions.
- 3.6 Behind The Meter Generation: For Behind The Meter Generation of a Network Customer that requires metering pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 14.5, the Network Customer shall arrange for the Transmission Owner or EDC to provide directly to Transmission Provider information pertaining to such Behind The Meter Generation and the total load at its location as necessary for PJM's planning purposes.
- 4.0 Energy Imbalance Service: The Network Customer will receive Energy Imbalance Service from the Transmission Provider in accordance with Schedule 4 of the Tariff. Energy Imbalance Service is considered to be PJM Interchange and will be charged at the Locational Marginal Price determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.
- 5.0 Reconciliation Billing: For Network Load within the PJM Region, to the extent required, the Transmission Provider will reconcile the Network Customer's hourly energy responsibilities as initially reported to Transmission Provider and its hourly energy consumption based on, or estimated from, metered usage, and provide corresponding charges and credits to Network Customer. Such reconciliation, if required, shall be made at the applicable rate.
- 6.0 Designation of party subject to reciprocal service obligation: The Network Customer shall comply with Tariff, section 6.

- 7.0 Charges: Service under this Service Agreement may be subject to some combination of the charges detailed below. (The appropriate charges for individual transactions will be determined in accordance with the terms and conditions of the Tariff.)
- 7.1 Embedded Cost Transmission Charge: The embedded cost transmission charge shall be determined in accordance with the formula set forth in Tariff, section 34 .
- 7.2 System Impact and Facilities Study Charges: To the extent a new resource is added to, the PJM Region, a System Impact Study and/or Facilities Study Agreement and related charges may be required pursuant to Tariff, section 32.
- 7.3 Direct Assignment Facilities Charge: To the extent that facilities or portions of facilities must be constructed by a Transmission Owner for the sole use or benefit of the Network Customer to accommodate the service requested by the Network Customer, the Network Customer shall be responsible for the cost of such Direct Assignment Facilities, and the charges for such facilities shall be specified at the time that the Transmission Provider determines the facilities that are needed to provide the requested service.
- 7.4 Other Supporting Facilities Charge: None.
- 7.5 **[Reserved]**
- 7.6 Other Charges: Transmission Provider shall charge Network Customer any and all other charges set forth in the Tariff applicable to providing Network Integration Service.
- 8.0 Designated Agent: To the extent that a Designated Agent for one or more Network Customers provides to the Transmission Provider any of the information required by these Specifications, it shall provide the information separately for each Network Customer.

**CERTIFICATION**

I, \_\_\_\_\_, certify that I am a duly authorized officer of

\_\_\_\_\_ (Network Customer) and that

\_\_\_\_\_ (Network Customer) will not request service under this Service Agreement to assist an Eligible Customer to avoid the reciprocity provision of this Open-Access Transmission Tariff.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

Subscribed and sworn before me this \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Notary Public)

My Commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_

## **1.4A Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

### **1.4A.1 Qualification.**

(a) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.



## **1.7 General.**

### **1.7.1 Market Sellers.**

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

#### **1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.3 Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.**

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in

accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Tariff, section 36.1.1, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

### **1.7.5 Market Operations Center.**

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-

constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

### **1.7.7 Pricing.**

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the applicable interval Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in the applicable interval, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues from there shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

### **1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.**

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

### **1.7.9 Delivery to an External Market Buyer.**

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

### **1.7.10 Other Transactions.**

(a) **Bilateral Transactions.**

(i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to

amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

(iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.

(vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), “net output” of a generation facility during any month means the facility’s gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility’s or a Market Seller’s monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any Real-time Settlement Interval during the month. For each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy consumed.

(ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as “remote self-supply of Station Power”), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility’s negative net output from Market Seller’s generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Tariff, Part II and shall be charged the hourly rate under Tariff, Schedule 8 for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Tariff, Schedule 1; Tariff, Schedule 1A; Tariff, Schedule 2; Tariff, Schedule 3; Tariff Schedule 4; Tariff, Schedule 5; Tariff, Schedule 6; Tariff, Schedule 9; and Tariff, Schedule 10 shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.11 Emergencies.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

#### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional



services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.**

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.14 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.15 Corrective Action.**

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

#### **1.7.16 Recording.**

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

#### **1.7.17 Operating Reserves.**

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f); or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, section II.B. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.18 Regulation.**

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.7.19 Ramping.**

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

#### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5(d) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5(d), all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

#### **1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

#### **1.7.19B Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling

Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(e) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has

been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

#### **1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.**

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above

which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13.

## **3.2 Market Settlements.**

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Each Market Participant shall be charged for all of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be served in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region



### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

$$\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} * (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})$$

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the

Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits

factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. *Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources.* The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min}); \delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}}$$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

#### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and

a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### **3.2.3 Operating Reserves.**

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3A.01 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01 does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.17 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.17, and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (b) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.



(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load ((a) net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day,

and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the

Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the , real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of

the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval's withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly withdrawal deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead

Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve

shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) *Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.*

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the

Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when



such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will

determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve

deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (p) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion,

PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(i) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(ii) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than \$1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than \$2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh, and costs greater than \$1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under

section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the

Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where

A = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

B = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

C = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where:

A = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

C = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange



Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to

provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the

Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of



maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of

alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to

each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided

synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the

Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.6 Metering Reconciliation.**

#### **3.6.1 Meter Correction Billing.**

Metering errors and corrections will be reconciled at the end of each month by a meter correction charge (positive or negative). The monthly meter correction charge for tie meter corrections shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the real-time Settlement Interval load weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for all intervals of that month for all load buses in the PJM Region. The monthly meter correction charge for generator meter corrections, including Pseudo-Tie generator imports into the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the Real-time Settlement Interval generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus for all intervals of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Dynamic Schedule imports into the PJM Region, and non unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the Dynamic Schedule's weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point for all hours of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Pseudo-Tie generator exports and unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the difference between the weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point, and the generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus, for all hours of that month.

#### **3.6.2 Meter Corrections Between Market Participants.**

If a Market Participant or the Office of the Interconnection discovers a meter error affecting an interchange of energy with another Market Participant and makes the error known to such other Market Participant prior to the completion by the Office of the Interconnection of the accounting for the interchange, and if both Market Participants are willing to adjust hourly load records to compensate for the error and such adjustment does not affect other parties, an adjustment in load records may be made by the Market Participants in order to correct for the meter error, provided corrected information is furnished to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's accounting deadlines. No such adjustment may be made if the accounting for the Operating Day in which the interchange occurred has been completed by the Office of the Interconnection. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participants experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied to the Market Participants. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory.

### **3.6.3 500 kV Meter Errors.**

Billing shall be adjusted to account for errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) or between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and Allegheny Power. The Market Participant with the tie meter or generator meter experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### **3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.**

An error between accounted for and metered interchange between a Party in the PJM Region and an entity in a Control Area other than the PJM Region shall be corrected by adjusting the hourly meter readings. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participant with ties or Dynamic Transfers with such other Control Area experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy. However, if the meter correction applies to a tie on the 500 kV system between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and other Control Areas, Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the PJM Region. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy. The Office of the Interconnection will adjust the actual or scheduled interchange between the other Control Area and the PJM Region to maintain a proper record of inadvertent energy flow.

### **3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.**

Meter error data shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than the last Business Day of the month following the end of the monthly billing cycle applicable to the meter correction.

### **3.6.6 Correction Limits.**

A Market Participant may not assert a claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error for any error discovered more than two years after the date on which the metering occurred. Any claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error shall be limited to bills for

transactions occurring in the most recent annual accounting period of the billing Market Participant in which the meter error occurred, and the prior annual accounting period.



### **3.7 Inadvertent Interchange.**

Inadvertent Interchange will be reconciled each hour by a charge allocation (positive or negative) applied to Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load in the PJM Region, which shall be the product of the positive or negative Inadvertent Interchange amount times the PJM load weighted average Locational Marginal Price for that hour. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

### 5.2.1 Eligibility.

(a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.

(b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, *section 7*) and had a *Virtual Transaction portfolio which includes Increment Offer(s), Decrement Bid(s) and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction(s)* that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market, *whereby the Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio resulted in (i) a difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses which is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) an increase in value between such delivery and receipt buses*, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction. *For the purposes of this calculation, all Financial Transmission Rights of an Effective FTR Holder shall be considered.*

(c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b), *an Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio shall be considered if the absolute value of the attributable net flow across a Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint relative to the Day-ahead Energy Market load weighted reference bus between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses exceeds the physical limit of such binding constraint by the greater of 0.1 MW or ten percent, or such other percentage under certain circumstances further defined in the PJM.*

(d) *For purposes of section 5.2.1(c), a binding constraint shall be considered if the binding constraint has a \$0.01 or greater impact on the absolute value of the difference between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses.*

(e) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to

the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

### **5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.**

(a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.

(b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.

(i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions

shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

(iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.

(iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.

(v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

(e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARR allocations in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

(f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

(i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

(iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

(g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.

(h) Reserved.

### **5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

### **5.2.4 [Reserved.]**

### **5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than or equal to the total of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity

holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 “Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.”

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c) and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as  $\{[\text{sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period} + \text{the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c)}] - [\text{sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the Planning Period}]\}$ .

2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total uplift}] * [\text{total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period}] / [\text{total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period}]\}$ .

### **5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.**

(a) Excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

(b) After the excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

(c) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

(d) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all ARR holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all ARRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:

1. For each Market Participant that held an ARR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all ARRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an ARR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all ARRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all ARRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

### **5.2.7 Allocation of Balancing Congestion Charges**

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.



## **5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges.**

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJMSettlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.

## **7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues.**

### **7.4.1 Eligibility.**

- (a) Annual auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated among holders of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to the Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits for the holder.
- (b) Auction Revenue Rights Credits will be calculated based upon the clearing price results of the applicable Annual Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) Monthly and Balance of Planning Period FTR auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated according to the following priority schedule:
  - (i) To stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights holders in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4. If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(ii) of this section;
  - (ii) To the Residual Auction Revenue Rights holders in proportion to, but not more than their Target Allocation as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b). If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(iii) of this section;
  - (iii) In accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6.
- (d) Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover individual Planning Periods shall be distributed in the Planning Period for which the FTR is effective. Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover multiple Planning Years shall be distributed equally across each Planning Period in the effective term of the FTR. Long-term FTR auction revenue distributions within a Planning Period shall be in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) Long-term FTR Auction revenues shall be distributed to Auction Revenue Rights holders in the effective Planning Period for the FTR. The distribution shall be in proportion to the economic value of the ARRs when compared to the annual FTR auction clearing prices from each round proportionately.
  - (ii) Long-term FTR auction revenues remaining after distributions made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.1(d)(ii) shall be distributed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **7.4.2 Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights for the next PJM Planning Period shall be performed using a two stage allocation process. Stage 1 shall consist of stages 1A and 1B, which shall allocate ten year and annual Auction Revenue Rights, respectively, and stage 2 shall allocate annual Auction Revenue Rights. The Auction Revenue Rights allocation process shall be performed in accordance with Sections 7.4 and 7.5 hereof and the PJM Manuals.

With respect to the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, if the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in the allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of allocation results. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified allocation results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the publication of the initial allocation. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected allocation results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced allocation is under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(b) In stage 1A of the allocation process, each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights for a term covering ten consecutive PJM Planning Periods beginning with the immediately ensuing PJM Planning Period from a subset of the Active Historical Generation Resources or Qualified Replacement Resources, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer (as defined in subsection (f) of this section) may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. Active Historical Generation Resources shall mean those historical resources that were designated to be delivered to load based on the historical reference year, and which have not since been deactivated and, further, only up to the current installed capacity value of such resource as of the annual allocation of ARR for the target PJM Planning Period. Qualified Replacement Resources shall mean those resources the Office of the Interconnection designates for the ensuing Planning Period to replace historical resources that no longer qualify as Active Historical Generation Resources and that maximize the economic value of ARR while maintaining Simultaneous Feasibility, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

Prior to the stage 1A of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, for each Zone, the amount of megawatts of ARR available from Active Historical Generation Resources in that Zone and the amount of megawatts required from Qualified Replacement Resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall designate Qualified Replacement Resources as follows, and as further described in the PJM Manuals. Qualified Replacement Resources shall be either from a (1) capacity resource that has been included in the rate base of a specific Load Serving Entity in a particular Zone, using criteria for rate-based as specified in sections 7.6 and

7.7 hereof concerning New Stage 1 Resources and Alternative Stage 1 Resources; or (2) from a non-rate-based capacity resource.

Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period the Office of the Interconnection will determine which Stage 1 Resources are no longer viable for the next PJM Planning Period and then will replace such source points with Qualified Replacement Resources (i.e., Capacity Resources that pass the Simultaneous Feasibility Test and which are economic). The Office of Interconnection will determine the replacement source points as follows. First, the Office of the Interconnection will compile a list of all Capacity Resources that are operational as of the beginning of the next Planning Period, that are not currently designated as source points and will post such list on the PJM website prior to finalizing the Stage 1 eligible resource list for each transmission zone for review by Market Participants. In the first instance, all such resources will be considered to be non-rate-based. Market Participants will be asked to review the posted resource list and provide evidence to the Office of the Interconnection, if any, of the posted resources that shall be classified as rate-based resources. Once the replacement resource list along with the resource status is finalized after any input from Market Participants, the Office of the Interconnection will create two categories of resources for each Stage 1 transmission zone based on economic order: one for rate-based; and a second for non-rate-based resources. When determining economic order, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize historical source and sink Day-ahead Energy Market Congestion Locational Marginal Prices (“CLMPs”). Historical value will be based on the previous three years’ CLMP sink versus CLMP source differences weighted by 50% for the previous calendar year, weighted by 30% for the year prior and weighted by 20% for the year prior. To the extent replacement resources do not have three years’ worth historical data, weighting will be performed either 50/50% in the case of two years or 100% in the case of one year worth of historical data. If a full year of historical data is not available, PJM will utilize the CLMP from the closest electrically equivalent location to compose an entire year of historical data. Once the economic order is established for each Stage 1 zonal rate-based and non-rate-based generator categories, the Office of the Interconnection will begin to replace Stage 1 zonal retirements with the Qualified Replacement Resources by first utilizing rate-based resources in the economic order while respecting transmission limitations. And once the rate-based resource determination is concluded, the Office of the Interconnection will then utilize non-rate-based resources, in economic order, while respecting transmission limitations as described previously.

The historical reference year for all Zones shall be 1998, except that the historical reference year shall be: 2002 for the Allegheny Power and Rockland Electric Zones; 2004 for the AEP East, The Dayton Power & Light Company and Commonwealth Edison Company Zones; 2005 for the Virginia Electric and Power Company and Duquesne Light Company Zones; 2011 for the ATSI Zone; 2012 for the DEOK Zone; 2013 for the EKPC Zone; 2018 for the OVEC Zone; and the Office of the Interconnection shall specify a historical reference year for a new PJM zone corresponding to the year that the zone is integrated into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. For stage 1, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of eligible historical generation resources for each Zone based on the historical reference year and assign a pro rata amount of megawatt capability from each historical generation resource to each Network Service User in the Zone based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated to each Network Service User in a Zone from each historical generation resource in a number of megawatts equal to or less than the amount of the historical generation resource that

has been assigned to the Network Service User. Each Auction Revenue Right allocated to a Network Service User shall be to the Energy Settlement Area of such Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights allocated at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. In stage 1A of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocated Auction Revenue Rights for a Zone must be equal to or less than the Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load for that Zone. Each Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load shall be based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined under Section 34.1 of the Tariff. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. If stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights are adversely affected by any new or revised statute, regulation or rule issued by an entity with jurisdiction over the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the greatest extent practicable, and consistent with any such statute, regulation or rule change, preserve the priority of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for a minimum period covering the ten (10) consecutive PJM Planning Periods ("Stage 1A Transition Period") immediately following the implementation of any such changes, provided that the terms of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in effect at the time the Office of the Interconnection implements the Stage 1A Transition Period shall be reduced by one PJM Planning Period during each annual stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocation performed during the Stage 1A Transition Period so that all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights that were effective at the start of the Stage 1A Transition Period expire at the end of that period.

(c) In stage 1B of the allocation process each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights from the subset of the resources determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process. In stage 1B of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocation Auction Revenue Rights request for a Zone must be equal to or less than the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 34.1 of the Tariff and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the megawatts of firm service as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone.

(d) In stage 2 of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct an iterative allocation process that consists of three rounds with up to one third of the remaining system Auction Revenue Rights capability allocated in each round. Each round of this allocation process will be conducted sequentially with Network Service Users and Transmission Customers being given the opportunity to view results of each allocation round prior to submission of Auction Revenue Right requests into the subsequent round. In each round, each Network Service User shall designate a subset of buses from which Auction Revenue Rights will be sourced. Valid Auction Revenue Rights source buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points. The Network Service User shall specify the amount of Auction Revenue Rights requested from each source bus. Prior to the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights sink at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights requests in each stage 2 allocation round for each Zone must be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stages 1A and 1B of the allocation process for that Zone. The stage 2 allocation to Transmission Customers shall be as set forth in subsection (f).

(e) On a daily basis within the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction period, a proportionate share of Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for each Zone are reallocated as Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another within that Zone.

(f) A Qualifying Transmission Customer shall be any customer with an agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located either outside or within the PJM Region, and that was confirmed and in effect during the historical reference year for the Zone in which the resource is located. Such an agreement shall allow the Qualifying Transmission Customer to participate in the first stage of the allocation, but only if such agreement has remained in effect continuously following the historical reference year and is to continue in effect for the period addressed by the allocation, either by its term or by renewal or rollover. The megawatts of Auction Revenue Rights the Qualifying Transmission Customer may request in the first stage of the allocation may not exceed the lesser of: (i) the megawatts of firm service between the designated Network Resource and the load delivery point (or applicable point at the border of the PJM Region for load located outside such region) under contract during the historical reference year; and (ii) the megawatts of firm service presently under contract between such historical reference year receipt and delivery points. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in either or both of stage 1 or 2 of the allocation without regard to whether such customer is subject to a charge for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service under Section 1 of Schedule 7 of the PJM Tariff ("Base Transmission

Charge”). A Transmission Customer that is not a Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in stage 2 of the allocation process, but only if it is subject to a Base Transmission Charge. The Auction Revenue Rights that such a Transmission Customer may request in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process must be equal to or less than one third of the number of megawatts equal to the megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service. The source point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated source point that is specified in the Transmission Service request and the sink point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated sink point that is specified in the Transmission Service request. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process in a number of megawatts equal to or less than one third of the difference between the number of megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service and its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stage 1 of the allocation process.

(g) PJM Transmission Customers that serve load in the Midwest ISO may participate in stage 1 of the allocation to the extent permitted by, and in accordance with, this Section 7.4.2 and other applicable provisions of this Schedule 1. For service from non-historic sources, these customers may participate in stage 2, but in no event can they receive an allocation of ARR/FTRs from PJM greater than their firm service to loads in MISO.

(h) Subject to subsection (i) of this section, all Auction Revenue Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Auction Revenue Right requests made during the annual allocation process are not feasible then Auction Revenue Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the megawatt level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(i) If any Auction Revenue Right requests made during stage 1A of the annual allocation process are not feasible due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Auction Revenue Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights without their being infeasible unless such infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Such increased limits shall be included in all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes and in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (i) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (i), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Auction Revenue Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights as a result of this subsection (i) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Auction Revenue Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights.

(j) Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers that are not Qualifying Transmission Customers and Network Service Users serving Non-Zone Network Load may participate in stage 1 of the annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Section 7.4.2(a)-(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, subject to the following conditions:

- i. The relevant Transmission Service shall be used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located outside the PJM Region.
- ii. To be eligible to participate in stage 1A of the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation: 1) the relevant Transmission Service shall remain in effect for the stage 1A period addressed by the allocation; and 2) the control area in which the external load is located has similar rules for load external to the relevant control area.
- iii. Source points for stage 1 requests authorized pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be limited to: 1) generation resources owned by the LSE serving the load located outside the PJM Region; or 2) generation resources subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contract executed by the LSE to meet its load obligations, provided that such contract remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years from the first effective Planning Period that follows the initial stage 1 request.
- iv. For Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), the generation resource(s) designated as source points may include any portion of the generating capacity of such resource(s) that is not, at the time of the request, already identified as a Capacity Resource.
- v. For Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), at the time of the request, the generation resource(s) designated as source points must either be committed into PJM's RPM market or be designated as part of the entity's FRR Capacity Plan for the purpose of serving the capacity requirement of the external load.



- vi. All stage 1 source point requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the relevant annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and shall not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions in the simultaneous feasibility test prescribed in subsection (vii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- vii. To ensure the conditions of subsection (vi) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) are met, a simultaneous feasibility test shall be conducted: 1) based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs; and 2) based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.
- viii. Requests for stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) that are received by PJM by November 1st of a Planning Period shall be processed for the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. Requests received after November 1st shall not be considered for the upcoming annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- ix. Requests for new or alternate stage 1 resources made by Network Service Users and external LSEs that are received by November 1st shall be evaluated at the same time. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- x. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points that qualify pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be eligible as stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points in subsequent annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations.
- xi. Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission service contract megawatt amount; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xii. Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's network service peak load; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xiii. Stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed 50% of the maximum allowed

megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).

- xiv. Stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatts granted in stage 1A.
- xv. In each round of Stage 2 of an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, megawatt requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by paragraphs (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount allocated in stage 1.
- xvi. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights sources established pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the associated Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount may be replaced with an alternate resource pursuant to the process established in Section 7.7 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(k) PJM Transmission Customers taking firm transmission service for the delivery of Direct Charging Energy to Energy Storage Resources are not eligible for allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

#### **7.4.2a Bilateral Transfers of Auction Revenue Rights**

(a) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights to a third party. Such bilateral transfers shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transfers of Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, the rights and obligations to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transfer shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. In no event, shall the purchase and sale of an Auction Revenue Right or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to a bilateral transfer constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

(c) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations transferred in the

bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the holder of the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall continue to receive all rights attributable to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

(d) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the Auction Revenue Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transfer.

(e) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(f) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

#### **7.4.3 Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) A Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be determined for each Auction Revenue Right. After each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction, each Auction Revenue Right shall be divided by four and multiplied by the price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Auction Revenue Right, calculated as the Locational Marginal Price at the delivery points(s) minus the Locational Marginal Price at the receipt point(s), where the price for the receipt and delivery point is determined by the clearing prices of each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. The daily total Target Allocation for an entity holding the Auction Revenue Rights shall be the sum of the daily Target Allocations associated with all of the entity's Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) A Target Allocation of residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits for each entity allocated Residual Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to section 7.9 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall be determined on a monthly basis for each month in a Planning Period beginning with the month the Residual Auction Revenue Right(s) becomes effective through the end of the relevant Planning Period. The Target Allocation for Residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits shall be equal to megawatt amount of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights multiplied by the LMP differential between the source and sink nodes of the corresponding FTR obligation in each prompt-month FTR auction that occurs from the effective date of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights through the end of the relevant Planning Period.

#### **7.4.4 Calculation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) Each day, the total of all the daily Target Allocations determined as specified above in Section 7.4.3 plus any additional Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations applicable for that day shall be compared to the total revenues of all applicable monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction(s) (divided by the number of days in the month) plus the total revenues of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction (divided by the number of days in the Planning Period). If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total auction revenues, the Auction Revenue Right Credit for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining funds shall be distributed as Excess Congestion Charges pursuant to Section 5.2.6.

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total auction revenues, each holder of Auction Revenue Rights shall be assigned a share of the total auction revenues in proportion to its Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations for Auction Revenue Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Auction Revenue Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Auction Revenue Right Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period, if all Auction Revenue Right holders did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocations, PJMSettlement shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Auction Revenue Right Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient Auction Revenue Rights and the actual Auction Revenue Right Credits allocated to those Auction Revenue Right holders. The aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to this section, if any, shall be added to the aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and collected pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and distributed to the Auction Revenue Right holders that did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocation.

**Revisions to the  
PJM Operating Agreement  
(Clean Format)**

## Definitions C - D

### **Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### ***Capacity Storage Resource:***

*“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.*

### **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

### **Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans,

water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

“Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program” shall mean the program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i)



any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load.

**Credit Breach:**

"Credit Breach" is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailed Service Provider:**

"Curtailed Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the

Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits” shall mean those congestion credits paid to Market Participants for supply transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market including generation schedules, Increment Offers, Up-to Congestion Transactions, import transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges” shall mean those congestion charges collected from Market Participants for withdrawal transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market from transactions including Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, Export Transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall mean an entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.

**Direct Charging Energy:**

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing a service in the PJM markets.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## **Definitions E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall mean an enhancement or expansion described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits the Operating Agreement to go into effect.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common

ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**EIDSN, Inc.:**

“EIDSN, Inc.” shall mean the nonstock, nonprofit corporation, formerly known as Eastern Interconnection Data Sharing Network, Inc., or any successor thereto, that is operated primarily for the purpose of developing operating tools and the facilitation of the secure, consistent, effective, and efficient sharing of important electric transmission and operational data among reliability coordinators and other relevant parties to help improve electric industry operations and promote the reliable and efficient operation of the bulk electric system in the Eastern Interconnection.

**Electric Distributor:**

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

**Emergency:**

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

**End-Use Customer:**

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. For purposes of Member Committee classification, a Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced

capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

**Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean *a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.*

**Energy Storage Resource Model Participant:**

“Energy Storage Resource Model Participant” shall mean an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.

**Energy Storage Resource Participation Model:**

“Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” shall mean the participation model accepted by the Commission in Docket No. ER19-XXX-000.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**



“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**FERC or Commission:**

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Finance Committee:**

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.1.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offer(s) for a generation resource.

## **Definitions I - L**

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall mean a reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3.

### **Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

### **Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

### **Information Request:**

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of the Operating Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

### **Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

### **Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**LLC:**

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Charging Energy:**

“Load Serving Charging Energy” shall mean energy that is purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and stored in an Energy Storage Resource for later resale to end-use load.

**Load Serving Entity:**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

**Local Plan:**

“Local Plan” shall include Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone and Subregional RTEP projects developed to comply with all applicable reliability criteria, including Transmission Owners’ planning criteria or based on market efficiency analysis and in consideration of Public Policy Requirements.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**Locational Marginal Price:**

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of

a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

## **Definitions M - N**

### **M2M Flowgate:**

“M2M Flowgate” shall have the meaning provided in the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

### **Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

### **Market Buyer:**

“Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit defined in 18 CFR § 35.28(a)(7) and established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff that is responsible for implementing the Market Monitoring Plan, including the Market Monitor. The Market Monitoring Unit may also be referred to as the IMM or Independent Market Monitor for PJM.

### **Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three, except when such term is used in Tariff, Attachment M, in which case Market Participant shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale.

**Market Participant Energy Injection:**

“Market Participant Energy Injection” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Day-ahead generation schedules, real-time generation output, Increment Offers, internal bilateral transactions and import transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Participant Energy Withdrawal:**

“Market Participant Energy Withdrawal” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, real-time load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero), internal bilateral transactions and Export Transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Seller:**

“Market Seller” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Daily Starts:**

“Maximum Daily Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in an Operating Day under normal operating conditions.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**



“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Maximum Run Time:**

“Maximum Run Time” shall mean the maximum number of hours a generating unit can run over the course of an Operating Day, as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**Maximum Weekly Starts:**

“Maximum Weekly Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in one week, defined as the 168 hour period starting Monday 0001 hour, under normal operating conditions.

**Member:**

“Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 11.6 and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 4.

**Members Committee:**

“Members Committee” shall mean the committee specified in Operating Agreement, section 8, composed of representatives of all the Members.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Down Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours under normal operating conditions between unit shutdown and unit startup, calculated as the shortest time difference between the unit’s generator breaker opening and after the unit’s generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours between the last generator breaker opening and after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero.

**Minimum Run Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours a unit must run, in real-time operations, from the time after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, to the time of generator breaker opening, as measured by PJM's State Estimator. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the time period after the first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, and the last generator breaker opening as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**MISO:**

“MISO” shall mean the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation, or any successor thereto.

**NERC Functional Model:**

“NERC Functional Model” shall be the set of functions that must be performed to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system. The NERC Reliability Standards establish the requirements of the responsible entities that perform the functions defined in the Functional Model.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**NERC Reliability Standards:**

“NERC Reliability Standards” shall mean those standards that have been developed by NERC and approved by FERC to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system.

**NERC Rules of Procedure:**“NERC Rules of Procedure” shall be the rules and procedures developed by NERC and approved by the FERC. These rules include the process by which a responsible entity, who is to perform a set of functions to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system, must register as the Registered Entity.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.4.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Tariff, Part III, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

“New York ISO” or “NYISO” shall mean the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to create the starting point of a monotonically increasing incremental offer curve for a generating unit.

**Non-Disclosure Agreement:**

“Non-Disclosure Agreement” shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

**Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean all Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant receives from the electric grid that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, 1.5A.6.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions S – T**

### **Sector Votes:**

“Sector Votes” shall mean the affirmative and negative votes of each sector of a Senior Standing Committee, as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.4.

### **Securities:**

“Securities” shall mean negotiable or non-negotiable investment or financing instruments that can be sold and bought. Securities include bonds, stocks, debentures, notes and options.

### **Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(e).

### **Senior Standing Committees:**

“Senior Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, and the Markets, and Reliability Committee, as established in Operating Agreement, section 8.1 and Operating Agreement, section 8.6.

### **SERC:**

“SERC” or “Southeastern Electric Reliability Council” shall mean the reliability council under section 202 of the Federal Power Act established pursuant to the SERC Agreement dated January 14, 1970, or any successor thereto.

### **Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date of more than three years but no more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

### **Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.02, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.02, or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

### **Spot Market Backup:**

“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

**Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Standing Committees:**

“Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, the committees established and maintained under Operating Agreement, section 8.6, and such other committees as the Members Committee may establish and maintain from time to time.

**Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall mean the unit costs to bring the boiler, turbine and generator from shutdown conditions to the point after breaker closure which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated state estimator megawatts greater than zero and is determined based on the cost of start fuel, total fuel-related cost, performance factor, electrical costs (station service), start maintenance adder, and additional labor cost if required above normal station manning. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

**State:**

“State” shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Certification:**

“State Certification” shall mean the Certification of an Authorized Commission, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18, the form of which is appended to the Operating Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10A, wherein the Authorized Commission identifies all Authorized Persons employed or retained by such Authorized Commission, a copy of which shall be filed with FERC.

**State Consumer Advocate:**

“State Consumer Advocate” shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

**State Estimator:**

“State Estimator” shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used in association with restoration or black start service; or (iv) that is Direct Charging Energy.

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Subregional RTEP Project:**

“Subregional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated below 230 kV which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Supplemental Project:**

“Supplemental Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement that is not required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection and is not a state public policy project pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9(a)(ii). Any system upgrades required to maintain the reliability of the system that are driven by a Supplemental Project are considered part of that Supplemental Project and are the responsibility of the entity sponsoring that Supplemental Project.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten



minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**System:**

“System” shall mean the interconnected electric supply system of a Member and its interconnected subsidiaries exclusive of facilities which it may own or control outside of the PJM Region. Each Member may include in its system the electric supply systems of any party or parties other than Members which are within the PJM Region, provided its interconnection agreements with such other party or parties do not conflict with such inclusion.

**System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.3 or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.3.

**Third Party Request:**

“Third Party Request” shall mean any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of confidential information provided to the Authorized Person or Authorized Commission by the Office of the

Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena, discovery request, or other request for confidential information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

**Tie Line:**

“Tie Line” shall have the same meaning provided in the Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual Real-time Settlement Interval energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every Real-time Settlement Interval in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.1.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.

**Transmission Customer:**

“Transmission Customer” shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

**Transmission Facilities:**

“Transmission Facilities” shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loading Relief Customer:**

“Transmission Loading Relief Customer” shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.6A and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.

**Transmission Owner:**

“Transmission Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities and is a signatory to the PJM Transmission Owners Agreement. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall mean an upgrade to a Transmission Owner’s own transmission facilities, which is an improvement to, addition to, or replacement of a part of, an existing facility and is not an entirely new transmission facility.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, or the PJM Manuals.

**Turn Down Ratio:**

“Turn Down Ratio” shall mean the ratio of a generating unit’s economic maximum megawatts to its economic minimum megawatts.

## **1.4A Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

### **1.4A.1 Qualification.**

(a) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

(b) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.

## **1.7 General.**

### **1.7.1 Market Sellers.**

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

#### **1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.3 Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.**

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it

and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Tariff, section 36.1.1, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

#### **1.7.5 Market Operations Center.**

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM



Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

### **1.7.7 Pricing.**

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the applicable interval Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in the applicable interval, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues from there shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

### **1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.**

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

#### **1.7.9 Delivery to an External Market Buyer.**

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

#### **1.7.10 Other Transactions.**

##### **(a) Bilateral Transactions.**

- (i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.
- (iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all

reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

- (iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.
- (vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any Real-time Settlement Interval during the month. For each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy consumed.
- (ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless

the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Tariff, Part II and shall be charged the hourly rate under Tariff, Schedule 8 for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Tariff, Schedule 1; Tariff, Schedule 1A; Tariff, Schedule 2; Tariff, Schedule 3; Tariff, Schedule 4; Tariff, Schedule 5; Tariff, Schedule 6; Tariff, Schedule 9; and Tariff, Schedule 10 shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

- (iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.11 Emergencies.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJM Settlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after

having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

#### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.**

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.14 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.15 Corrective Action.**

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

#### **1.7.16 Recording.**

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

### **1.7.17 Operating Reserves.**

- (a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.
- (c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f); or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, section II.B. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.
- (d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.18 Regulation.**

- (a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### **1.7.19 Ramping.**

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5(d) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5(d), all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation



unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

#### **1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

#### **1.7.19B Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants

may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(e) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of

the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

#### **1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.**

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13.

## **3.2 Market Settlements.**

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Each Market Participant shall be charged for all of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be served in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

$\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} * (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})$

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the

Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.



(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits

factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. *Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources.* The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = \mathbf{r}_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min}); \delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}}$$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

#### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and

a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### **3.2.3 Operating Reserves.**

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3A.01 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01 does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.17 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.17, and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10 and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (b) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load ((a) net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day,

and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).
- (ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the



Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the , real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of

the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval's withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly withdrawal deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead

Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve

shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) *Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.*

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the

Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when

such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \frac{(\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1})}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})}$$

$$\text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right)$$

where:

1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will

determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve

deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (p) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:



(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK,

EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(i) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(ii) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than \$1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than \$2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh, and costs greater than \$1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under

section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the

Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where

A = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

B = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

C = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) + (C \times D)$$

Where:

A = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

C = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange

Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to

provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

### **3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the



Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ .

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of

maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMP_{DMW}) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMP<sub>DMW</sub> equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of

alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to

each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided



synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the

Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.6 Metering Reconciliation.**

#### **3.6.1 Meter Correction Billing.**

Metering errors and corrections will be reconciled at the end of each month by a meter correction charge (positive or negative). The monthly meter correction charge for tie meter corrections shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the real-time Settlement Interval load weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for all intervals of that month for all load buses in the PJM Region. The monthly meter correction charge for generator meter corrections, including Pseudo-Tie generator imports into the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the Real-time Settlement Interval generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus for all intervals of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Dynamic Schedule imports into the PJM Region, and non unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the Dynamic Schedule's weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point for all hours of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Pseudo-Tie generator exports and unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the difference between the weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point, and the generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus, for all hours of that month.

#### **3.6.2 Meter Corrections Between Market Participants.**

If a Market Participant or the Office of the Interconnection discovers a meter error affecting an interchange of energy with another Market Participant and makes the error known to such other Market Participant prior to the completion by the Office of the Interconnection of the accounting for the interchange, and if both Market Participants are willing to adjust hourly load records to compensate for the error and such adjustment does not affect other parties, an adjustment in load records may be made by the Market Participants in order to correct for the meter error, provided corrected information is furnished to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's accounting deadlines. No such adjustment may be made if the accounting for the Operating Day in which the interchange occurred has been completed by the Office of the Interconnection. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participants experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied to the Market Participants. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory.

### **3.6.3 500 kV Meter Errors.**

Billing shall be adjusted to account for errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) or between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and Allegheny Power. The Market Participant with the tie meter or generator meter experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### **3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.**

An error between accounted for and metered interchange between a Party in the PJM Region and an entity in a Control Area other than the PJM Region shall be corrected by adjusting the hourly meter readings. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participant with ties or Dynamic Transfers with such other Control Area experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy. However, if the meter correction applies to a tie on the 500 kV system between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and other Control Areas, Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the PJM Region. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy. The Office of the Interconnection will adjust the actual or scheduled interchange between the other Control Area and the PJM Region to maintain a proper record of inadvertent energy flow.

### **3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.**

Meter error data shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than the last Business Day of the month following the end of the monthly billing cycle applicable to the meter correction.

### **3.6.6 Correction Limits.**

A Market Participant may not assert a claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error for any error discovered more than two years after the date on which the metering occurred. Any claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error shall be limited to bills for transactions occurring in the most recent annual accounting period of the billing Market Participant in which the meter error occurred, and the prior annual accounting period.

### **3.7 Inadvertent Interchange.**

Inadvertent Interchange will be reconciled each hour by a charge allocation (positive or negative) applied to Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load in the PJM Region, which shall be the product of the positive or negative Inadvertent Interchange amount times the PJM load weighted average Locational Marginal Price for that hour. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

### 5.2.1 Eligibility.

(a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.

(b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, *section 7*) and had a *Virtual Transaction portfolio which includes Increment Offer(s), Decrement Bid(s) and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction(s)* that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market, *whereby the Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio resulted in (i) a difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses which is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) an increase in value between such delivery and receipt buses*, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction. *For the purposes of this calculation, all Financial Transmission Rights of an Effective FTR Holder shall be considered.*

(c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b), *an Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio shall be considered if the absolute value of the attributable net flow across a Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint relative to the Day-ahead Energy Market load weighted reference bus between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses exceeds the physical limit of such binding constraint by the greater of 0.1 MW or ten percent, or such other percentage under certain circumstances further defined in the PJM.*

(d) *For purposes of section 5.2.1(c), a binding constraint shall be considered if the binding constraint has a \$0.01 or greater impact on the absolute value of the difference between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses.*

(e) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is

duplicated in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

### **5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.**

(a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.

(b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.

(d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.

- (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction

shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
  - (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
  - (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
  - (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- (e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission



Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARR allocations in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

(f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

- (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
- (ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

- (iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

(g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.

(h) Reserved.

### **5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a

Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

#### **5.2.4 [Reserved.]**

#### **5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than or equal to the total of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c) and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as  $\{[\text{sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period} + \text{the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c)}] - [\text{sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the Planning Period}]\}$ .
2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual

Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.

3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total uplift}] * [\text{total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period}] / [\text{total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period}]\}$ .

#### **5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.**

(a) Excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

(b) After the excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

(c) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

(d) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all ARR holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all ARRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:

1. For each Market Participant that held an ARR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all ARRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that

held an ARR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all ARRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all ARRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

### **5.2.7 Allocation of Balancing Congestion Charges**

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

## **5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges.**

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJMSettlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.

## **7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues.**

### **7.4.1 Eligibility.**

- (a) Annual auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated among holders of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to the Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits for the holder.
- (b) Auction Revenue Rights Credits will be calculated based upon the clearing price results of the applicable Annual Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) Monthly and Balance of Planning Period FTR auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated according to the following priority schedule:
  - (i) To stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights holders in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4. If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(ii) of this section;
  - (ii) To the Residual Auction Revenue Rights holders in proportion to, but not more than their Target Allocation as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b). If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(iii) of this section;
  - (iii) In accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6.
- (d) Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover individual Planning Periods shall be distributed in the Planning Period for which the FTR is effective. Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover multiple Planning Years shall be distributed equally across each Planning Period in the effective term of the FTR. Long-term FTR auction revenue distributions within a Planning Period shall be in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) Long-term FTR Auction revenues shall be distributed to Auction Revenue Rights holders in the effective Planning Period for the FTR. The distribution shall be in proportion to the economic value of the ARRs when compared to the annual FTR auction clearing prices from each round proportionately.
  - (ii) Long-term FTR auction revenues remaining after distributions made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.1(d)(ii) shall be distributed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **7.4.2 Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights for the next PJM Planning Period shall be performed using a two stage allocation process. Stage 1 shall consist of stages 1A and 1B, which shall allocate ten year and annual Auction Revenue Rights, respectively, and stage 2 shall allocate annual Auction Revenue Rights. The Auction Revenue Rights allocation process shall be performed in accordance with Sections 7.4 and 7.5 hereof and the PJM Manuals.

With respect to the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, if the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in the allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of allocation results. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified allocation results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the publication of the initial allocation. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected allocation results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced allocation is under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(b) In stage 1A of the allocation process, each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights for a term covering ten consecutive PJM Planning Periods beginning with the immediately ensuing PJM Planning Period from a subset of the Active Historical Generation Resources or Qualified Replacement Resources, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer (as defined in subsection (f) of this section) may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. Active Historical Generation Resources shall mean those historical resources that were designated to be delivered to load based on the historical reference year, and which have not since been deactivated and, further, only up to the current installed capacity value of such resource as of the annual allocation of ARR for the target PJM Planning Period. Qualified Replacement Resources shall mean those resources the Office of the Interconnection designates for the ensuing Planning Period to replace historical resources that no longer qualify as Active Historical Generation Resources and that maximize the economic value of ARR while maintaining Simultaneous Feasibility, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

Prior to the stage 1A of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, for each Zone, the amount of megawatts of ARR available from Active Historical Generation Resources in that Zone and the amount of megawatts required from Qualified Replacement Resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall designate Qualified Replacement Resources as follows, and as further described in the PJM Manuals. Qualified Replacement Resources shall be either from a (1) capacity resource that has been included in the rate base of a specific Load Serving Entity in a particular Zone, using criteria for rate-based as specified in sections 7.6 and



7.7 hereof concerning New Stage 1 Resources and Alternative Stage 1 Resources; or (2) from a non-rate-based capacity resource.

Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period the Office of the Interconnection will determine which Stage 1 Resources are no longer viable for the next PJM Planning Period and then will replace such source points with Qualified Replacement Resources (i.e., Capacity Resources that pass the Simultaneous Feasibility Test and which are economic). The Office of Interconnection will determine the replacement source points as follows. First, the Office of the Interconnection will compile a list of all Capacity Resources that are operational as of the beginning of the next Planning Period, that are not currently designated as source points and will post such list on the PJM website prior to finalizing the Stage 1 eligible resource list for each transmission zone for review by Market Participants. In the first instance, all such resources will be considered to be non-rate-based. Market Participants will be asked to review the posted resource list and provide evidence to the Office of the Interconnection, if any, of the posted resources that shall be classified as rate-based resources. Once the replacement resource list along with the resource status is finalized after any input from Market Participants, the Office of the Interconnection will create two categories of resources for each Stage 1 transmission zone based on economic order: one for rate-based; and a second for non-rate-based resources. When determining economic order, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize historical source and sink Day-ahead Energy Market Congestion Locational Marginal Prices (“CLMPs”). Historical value will be based on the previous three years’ CLMP sink versus CLMP source differences weighted by 50% for the previous calendar year, weighted by 30% for the year prior and weighted by 20% for the year prior. To the extent replacement resources do not have three years’ worth historical data, weighting will be performed either 50/50% in the case of two years or 100% in the case of one year worth of historical data. If a full year of historical data is not available, PJM will utilize the CLMP from the closest electrically equivalent location to compose an entire year of historical data. Once the economic order is established for each Stage 1 zonal rate-based and non-rate-based generator categories, the Office of the Interconnection will begin to replace Stage 1 zonal retirements with the Qualified Replacement Resources by first utilizing rate-based resources in the economic order while respecting transmission limitations. And once the rate-based resource determination is concluded, the Office of the Interconnection will then utilize non-rate-based resources, in economic order, while respecting transmission limitations as described previously.

The historical reference year for all Zones shall be 1998, except that the historical reference year shall be: 2002 for the Allegheny Power and Rockland Electric Zones; 2004 for the AEP East, The Dayton Power & Light Company and Commonwealth Edison Company Zones; 2005 for the Virginia Electric and Power Company and Duquesne Light Company Zones; 2011 for the ATSI Zone; 2012 for the DEOK Zone; 2013 for the EKPC Zone; 2018 for the OVEC Zone; and the Office of the Interconnection shall specify a historical reference year for a new PJM zone corresponding to the year that the zone is integrated into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. For stage 1, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of eligible historical generation resources for each Zone based on the historical reference year and assign a pro rata amount of megawatt capability from each historical generation resource to each Network Service User in the Zone based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated to each Network Service User in a Zone from each historical generation resource in a number of megawatts equal to or less than the amount of the historical generation resource that

has been assigned to the Network Service User. Each Auction Revenue Right allocated to a Network Service User shall be to the Energy Settlement Area of such Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights allocated at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. In stage 1A of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocated Auction Revenue Rights for a Zone must be equal to or less than the Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load for that Zone. Each Network Service User's pro-rata share of the Zonal Base Load shall be based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined under Section 34.1 of the Tariff. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. If stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights are adversely affected by any new or revised statute, regulation or rule issued by an entity with jurisdiction over the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the greatest extent practicable, and consistent with any such statute, regulation or rule change, preserve the priority of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for a minimum period covering the ten (10) consecutive PJM Planning Periods ("Stage 1A Transition Period") immediately following the implementation of any such changes, provided that the terms of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in effect at the time the Office of the Interconnection implements the Stage 1A Transition Period shall be reduced by one PJM Planning Period during each annual stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocation performed during the Stage 1A Transition Period so that all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights that were effective at the start of the Stage 1A Transition Period expire at the end of that period.

(c) In stage 1B of the allocation process each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights from the subset of the resources determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process. In stage 1B of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocation Auction Revenue Rights request for a Zone must be equal to or less than the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 34.1 of the Tariff and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the megawatts of firm service as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone.

(d) In stage 2 of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct an iterative allocation process that consists of three rounds with up to one third of the remaining system Auction Revenue Rights capability allocated in each round. Each round of this allocation process will be conducted sequentially with Network Service Users and Transmission Customers being given the opportunity to view results of each allocation round prior to submission of Auction Revenue Right requests into the subsequent round. In each round, each Network Service User shall designate a subset of buses from which Auction Revenue Rights will be sourced. Valid Auction Revenue Rights source buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points. The Network Service User shall specify the amount of Auction Revenue Rights requested from each source bus. Prior to the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights sink at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights requests in each stage 2 allocation round for each Zone must be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stages 1A and 1B of the allocation process for that Zone. The stage 2 allocation to Transmission Customers shall be as set forth in subsection (f).

(e) On a daily basis within the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction period, a proportionate share of Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for each Zone are reallocated as Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another within that Zone.

(f) A Qualifying Transmission Customer shall be any customer with an agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located either outside or within the PJM Region, and that was confirmed and in effect during the historical reference year for the Zone in which the resource is located. Such an agreement shall allow the Qualifying Transmission Customer to participate in the first stage of the allocation, but only if such agreement has remained in effect continuously following the historical reference year and is to continue in effect for the period addressed by the allocation, either by its term or by renewal or rollover. The megawatts of Auction Revenue Rights the Qualifying Transmission Customer may request in the first stage of the allocation may not exceed the lesser of: (i) the megawatts of firm service between the designated Network Resource and the load delivery point (or applicable point at the border of the PJM Region for load located outside such region) under contract during the historical reference year; and (ii) the megawatts of firm service presently under contract between such historical reference year receipt and delivery points. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in either or both of stage 1 or 2 of the allocation without regard to whether such customer is subject to a charge for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service under Section 1 of Schedule 7 of the PJM Tariff ("Base Transmission

Charge”). A Transmission Customer that is not a Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in stage 2 of the allocation process, but only if it is subject to a Base Transmission Charge. The Auction Revenue Rights that such a Transmission Customer may request in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process must be equal to or less than one third of the number of megawatts equal to the megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service. The source point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated source point that is specified in the Transmission Service request and the sink point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated sink point that is specified in the Transmission Service request. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process in a number of megawatts equal to or less than one third of the difference between the number of megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service and its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stage 1 of the allocation process.

(g) PJM Transmission Customers that serve load in the Midwest ISO may participate in stage 1 of the allocation to the extent permitted by, and in accordance with, this Section 7.4.2 and other applicable provisions of this Schedule 1. For service from non-historic sources, these customers may participate in stage 2, but in no event can they receive an allocation of ARRs/FTRs from PJM greater than their firm service to loads in MISO.

(h) Subject to subsection (i) of this section, all Auction Revenue Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Auction Revenue Right requests made during the annual allocation process are not feasible then Auction Revenue Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the megawatt level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(i) If any Auction Revenue Right requests made during stage 1A of the annual allocation process are not feasible due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Auction Revenue Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights without their being infeasible unless such infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Such increased limits shall be included in all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes and in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (i) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (i), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Auction Revenue Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights as a result of this subsection (i) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Auction Revenue Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights.

(j) Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers that are not Qualifying Transmission Customers and Network Service Users serving Non-Zone Network Load may participate in stage 1 of the annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Section 7.4.2(a)-(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, subject to the following conditions:

- i. The relevant Transmission Service shall be used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located outside the PJM Region.
- ii. To be eligible to participate in stage 1A of the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation: 1) the relevant Transmission Service shall remain in effect for the stage 1A period addressed by the allocation; and 2) the control area in which the external load is located has similar rules for load external to the relevant control area.
- iii. Source points for stage 1 requests authorized pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be limited to: 1) generation resources owned by the LSE serving the load located outside the PJM Region; or 2) generation resources subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contract executed by the LSE to meet its load obligations, provided that such contract remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years from the first effective Planning Period that follows the initial stage 1 request.
- iv. For Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), the generation resource(s) designated as source points may include any portion of the generating capacity of such resource(s) that is not, at the time of the request, already identified as a Capacity Resource.
- v. For Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), at the time of the request, the generation resource(s) designated as source points must either be committed into PJM's RPM market or be designated as part of the entity's FRR Capacity Plan for the purpose of serving the capacity requirement of the external load.

- vi. All stage 1 source point requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the relevant annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and shall not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions in the simultaneous feasibility test prescribed in subsection (vii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- vii. To ensure the conditions of subsection (vi) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) are met, a simultaneous feasibility test shall be conducted: 1) based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs; and 2) based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.
- viii. Requests for stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) that are received by PJM by November 1st of a Planning Period shall be processed for the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. Requests received after November 1st shall not be considered for the upcoming annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- ix. Requests for new or alternate stage 1 resources made by Network Service Users and external LSEs that are received by November 1st shall be evaluated at the same time. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- x. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points that qualify pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be eligible as stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points in subsequent annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations.
- xi. Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission service contract megawatt amount; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xii. Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's network service peak load; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xiii. Stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed 50% of the maximum allowed

megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).

- xiv. Stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatts granted in stage 1A.
- xv. In each round of Stage 2 of an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, megawatt requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be equal to or less than one third of the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by paragraphs (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount allocated in stage 1.
- xvi. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights sources established pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the associated Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount may be replaced with an alternate resource pursuant to the process established in Section 7.7 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(k) PJM Transmission Customers taking firm transmission service for the delivery of Direct Charging Energy to Energy Storage Resources are not eligible for allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

#### **7.4.2a Bilateral Transfers of Auction Revenue Rights**

- (a) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights to a third party. Such bilateral transfers shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transfers of Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, the rights and obligations to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transfer shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. In no event, shall the purchase and sale of an Auction Revenue Right or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to a bilateral transfer constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.
- (c) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection,

the title to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the holder of the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall continue to receive all rights attributable to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

(d) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the Auction Revenue Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transfer.

(e) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(f) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

#### **7.4.3 Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) A Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be determined for each Auction Revenue Right. After each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction, each Auction Revenue Right shall be divided by four and multiplied by the price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Auction Revenue Right, calculated as the Locational Marginal Price at the delivery points(s) minus the Locational Marginal Price at the receipt point(s), where the price for the receipt and delivery point is determined by the clearing prices of each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. The daily total Target Allocation for an entity holding the Auction Revenue Rights shall be the sum of the daily Target Allocations associated with all of the entity's Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) A Target Allocation of residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits for each entity allocated Residual Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to section 7.9 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall be determined on a monthly basis for each month in a Planning Period beginning with the month the Residual Auction Revenue Right(s) becomes effective through the end of the relevant Planning Period. The Target Allocation for Residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits shall be equal to megawatt amount of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights multiplied by the LMP differential between the source and sink nodes of the corresponding FTR obligation in each prompt-month FTR auction that occurs from the effective date of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights through the end of the relevant Planning Period.

#### **7.4.4 Calculation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**



(a) Each day, the total of all the daily Target Allocations determined as specified above in Section 7.4.3 plus any additional Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations applicable for that day shall be compared to the total revenues of all applicable monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction(s) (divided by the number of days in the month) plus the total revenues of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction (divided by the number of days in the Planning Period). If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total auction revenues, the Auction Revenue Right Credit for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining funds shall be distributed as Excess Congestion Charges pursuant to Section 5.2.6.

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total auction revenues, each holder of Auction Revenue Rights shall be assigned a share of the total auction revenues in proportion to its Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations for Auction Revenue Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Auction Revenue Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Auction Revenue Right Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period, if all Auction Revenue Right holders did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocations, PJMSettlement shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Auction Revenue Right Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient Auction Revenue Rights and the actual Auction Revenue Right Credits allocated to those Auction Revenue Right holders. The aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to this section, if any, shall be added to the aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and collected pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and distributed to the Auction Revenue Right holders that did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocation.

## SCHEDULE 2 - COMPONENTS OF COST

### 1. GENERAL COST PROVISIONS

#### 1.1 Permissible Components of Cost-based Offers.

(a) Each Market Participant obligated to sell energy on the PJM Interchange Energy Market at cost-based rates may include the following components or their equivalent in the determination of costs for energy supplied to or from the PJM Region:

For generating units powered by boilers

Firing-up cost

Peak-prepared-for maintenance cost

For generating units powered by machines

Starting cost from cold to synchronized operation

For all generating units

Incremental fuel cost

Incremental maintenance cost

No-load cost during period of operation

Incremental labor cost

*Operating Costs*

Emission allowances/adders

Maintenance Adders

Ten percent adder

Charging costs for Energy Storage Resources

Other incremental operating costs

(b) For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations due to energy or environmental limitations imposed on the generating unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the relevant compliance period, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Energy Market Opportunity Cost shall be zero. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Market Participant may submit a request to PJM for consideration and approval of an alternative method of calculating its Energy Market Opportunity Cost if the standard methodology described herein does not accurately represent the Market Participant’s Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations because it only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, or (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, the Market Participant may include in the calculation of its “other incremental operating costs” an amount reflecting the unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost shall be zero.

(c) All fuel costs shall employ the marginal fuel price experienced by the Member. reading as follows:

(d) *Operating Costs are expenses related to consumable materials used during unit operation and may include lubricants, chemicals, limestone, trona, ammonia, acids, caustics, water injection, activated carbon for mercury control, and demineralizers usage.*

(e) *Maintenance Adders may include expenses incurred as a result of electric production and can be a function of starts and/or run hours. Allowable expenses include repair, replacement, inspection, and overhaul expenses including variable long term service agreement expenses.*

## **1.2 Method of Determining Cost Components.**

The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee, shall from time to time define in detail the method of determining the costs entering into the said components, and the Members shall adhere to such definitions in the preparation of incremental costs used on the Interconnection.

## **2. FUEL COST POLICY**

### **2.1 Approved Fuel Cost Policy Requirement for Non-Zero Cost-based Offer.**

A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy consistent with each fuel type for such generation resource.

### **2.2 Fuel Cost Policy Approval Process.**

(a) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit its initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review by no later than 45 days prior to the Market Seller's expected initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the annual update requirements set forth below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. For each new generation resource for which the Market Seller does not have commercial operating data, the Market Seller shall submit a provisional Fuel Cost Policy, which describes the Market Seller's methodology to procure and price fuel and includes all available operating data, to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review and approval by no later than forty five (45) calendar days prior to the Market Seller's expected initial submittal of a cost-based offer for the resource. Within ninety (90) calendar days of the commercial operation date of the generation resource, the Market Seller shall submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review an updated Fuel Cost Policy reflecting actual commercial operating data of the resource. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the submitted Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

(b) PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit will have an initial thirty (30) Business Days for review of a submitted policy. Market Sellers shall have five (5) Business Days or an alternative deadline agreed to by PJM, to provide additional documentation or information on any request from PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit. If the Market Seller does not believe it can provide the information within five (5) Business Days, it can request an alternative deadline for submission of the data from PJM no later than one (1) Business Day before the due date of the request for additional data, and if PJM consents to extend the deadline, PJM will advise the Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit of the new deadline. If the Market Monitoring Unit makes a request directly to the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit shall, within one (1) Business Day, inform PJM of such request at the time it is made. Failure to meet a data request deadline may result in PJM's rejection of the policy. If additional documentation or information has been requested by PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit, PJM has five (5) Business Days after the deadline for the Market Seller's submittal of such additional information or documentation to notify the Market Seller and Market Monitoring Unit of its approval or rejection of the Fuel Cost Policy.

### **2.3 Standard of Review.**

(a) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it meets the requirements set forth in subsections (a)(i) through (v) of this section. PJM shall reject Fuel Cost Policies that fail to meet such requirements and that do not accurately reflect the applicable costs, such as the fuel source, transportation cost, procurement process used, applicable adders, commodity cost, or provide sufficient information for PJM to verify the Market Seller's fuel cost at the time of the Market

Seller's cost-based offer. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification. A Fuel Cost Policy must:

(i) Provide information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflect the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts) and the Market Seller's method of calculating delivered fossil fuel cost, limited to inventoried cost, replacement cost or a combination thereof, that reflect the way fuel is purchased or scheduled for purchase, and set forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provide a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Account for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas; and

(v) Adhere to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource.

(b) To the extent a Market Seller proposes alternative measures to document its fuel costs in its Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource, the Market Seller shall explain how such alternative measures are consistent with or superior to the standard specified in subsection (a) of this section, accounting for the unique circumstances associated with procurement of fuel to supply the generation resource.

(c) If PJM determines that a Fuel Cost Policy submitted for review does not contain adequate support for PJM to make a determination as to the acceptability of any portion of the proposed policy consistent with the standards set forth above, PJM shall reject the Fuel Cost Policy. If PJM rejects the Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller's previously PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy shall apply to all of the Market Seller's cost-based offers until such time as, subject to the review process set forth below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6, PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy for the Market Seller.

#### **2.4 Revocation of Approved Fuel Cost Policies.**

If, after having approved a Fuel Cost Policy, PJM determines, with input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller's procurement practices or the method for determining other components of cost-based offers is no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 or PJM Manual 15, PJM may

revoke its approval of the Fuel Cost Policy, and Market Seller shall be required to submit a new Fuel Cost Policy for approval pursuant to the process and deadlines set forth in PJM Manual 15. If PJM revokes a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, and include an explanation for the revocation. Upon revocation of a Fuel Cost Policy, the penalty referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 5(a) below shall apply beginning on the day after PJM issues the written notification of revocation to the Market Seller, with no additional requirement for PJM to provide any further notice to the Market Seller.

## **2.5 Information Required To Be Included In Fuel Cost Policies.**

(a) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:

(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.

(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:

1. Fuel costs for solar and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.
2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.
3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.
4. For wind resources, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.
5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.
6. For Energy Storage Resources, fuel cost shall include costs to charge for later injection to the grid.

(iii) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs.

(iv) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions.

(v) A Fuel Cost Policy shall include the cost-based Start Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), start Maintenance Adder, and any Start Additional Labor Cost.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

## **2.6 Periodic Update and Review of Fuel Cost Policies.**

On an annual basis, all Market Sellers will be required to either submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their currently effective and approved Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. Market Sellers must submit such information by no later than June 15 of each year. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of its determination whether the updated Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected by no later than November 1. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy, in its written notification, PJM shall provide an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected. If a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines either on its own or based on input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, that the Market Seller must update its Fuel Cost Policy outside of the annual review process, the Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines specified in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manual 15.

## **2.7 Market Monitoring Unit Review For Market Power Concerns.**

Nothing in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

# **3. EMISSION ALLOWANCES/ADDERS**

## **3.1 Review of Emissions Allowances/Adders.**

(a) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall report the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of

updating emission rates. Such adders must be submitted and reviewed at least annually by PJM and be changed if they are no longer accurate.

(b) Market Sellers may submit emissions cost information to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit as part of the information it submits during the annual Fuel Cost Policy review process, described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve emissions costs.

## 4. MAINTENANCE ADDERS & OPERATING COSTS

### 4.1 Review of Maintenance Adders & Operating Costs.

(a) Maintenance Adders *and Operating Costs* must be submitted and reviewed at least annually by PJM and be changed if they are no longer accurate. Maintenance Adders *and Operating Costs* cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.8(c).

(b) Market Sellers may submit Maintenance Adder *and Operating Costs* information to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit as part of the information it submits during the annual Fuel Cost Policy review process, described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve *Maintenance Adders and Operating Costs*.

## 5. PENALTY PROVISIONS

### 5.1 Penalties.

(a) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination, or the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, or PJM determines that any portion of the cost-based offer is not in compliance with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, the Market Seller shall be subject to the following penalty, which shall be greater than or equal to \$0, summed for each hour that the offer applied:

$$\sum \text{Penalty}_{dh} = \frac{\min(d, 15)}{20} \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h$$



where:

$d$  is the greater of one and the number of days since PJM first notified the Market Seller of PJM's and the Market Monitoring Unit's agreement regarding applicability of the penalty. If PJM notifies the Market Seller of its non-compliant cost-based offer after the Market Seller has ceased submitting non-compliant cost-based offers,  $d$  shall be equal to one (1).

$h$  is the applicable hour of the day for which the offer applies, commencing on the Operating Day that the Market Seller receives notice of its non-compliant cost-based offer. If PJM notifies the Market Seller of its non-compliant cost-based offer after the Market Seller has ceased submitting non-compliant cost-based offers,  $h$  is the applicable hours of the last Operating Day for which a non-compliant cost-based offer was submitted.

$LMP_h$  is the real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the hour

$MW_h$  is the available capacity of the resource for the hour

All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated to Market Participants based on each Market Participant's real-time load ratio share for each applicable hour, as determined based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Sellers that are assessed a penalty for non-compliance with an approved Fuel Cost Policy or the cost-based offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Schedule 2 shall be assessed penalties until the day after PJM determines that the Market Seller's cost-based offers are in compliance with the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy or in compliance with this Schedule 2. Such penalties will be assessed for no less than one (1) Operating Day.

(c) Market Sellers that are assessed a penalty for not having an approved Fuel Cost Policy shall be assessed penalties until the day after PJM approves the Market Seller's submitted Fuel Cost Policy. Such penalties will be assessed for no less than one (1) Operating Day.

(d) If upon review of a Market Seller's cost-based offer PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit disagree about whether the offer is in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may confidentially refer the matter to FERC Office of Enforcement for resolution and determination whether the applicable penalties should be assessed.

## **5.2 Rebuttal Period To Challenge Revocation of Fuel Cost Policy.**

Market Sellers who have a Fuel Cost Policy revoked by PJM will be provided a three (3) Business Day rebuttal period, starting from the date of revocation, to submit supporting

documentation to PJM demonstrating that the revoked Fuel Cost Policy accurately reflects the fuel source, transportation cost, procurement process used, applicable adders, or commodity cost for such generation resource such that the Fuel Cost Policy accurately reflects the Market Seller's fuel procurement practices and methodology for pricing fuel. During the rebuttal period, if the Market Seller does not have a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, it may not submit a non-zero cost-based offer. The penalty will still apply during the rebuttal period. However, if, upon review of the Market Seller's supporting documentation, PJM determines that the revoked policy accurately reflects the Market Seller's actual methodology used to develop the cost-based offer that was submitted at the time of revocation and that the Market Seller has not violated its Fuel Cost Policy, then PJM will refund to the Market Seller the penalty payments and make whole the Market Seller via uplift payments for the time period for which the applicable Fuel Cost Policy had been revoked and the generation resource was mitigated to its cost-based offer.

# **Attachment C**

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION**

**PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.**

)  
)  
)

**Docket No. ER19-\_\_-000**

**AFFIDAVIT OF JEFFREY D. BASTIAN  
ON BEHALF OF PJM INTERCONNECTION, L.L.C.**

1. My name is Jeffrey D. Bastian. I am employed by PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“PJM”) as Manager, Capacity Market Operations. My business address is PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., 2750 Monroe Blvd., Audubon, PA 19403. My Affidavit supports PJM’s Order No. 841<sup>1</sup> compliance Tariff<sup>2</sup> change filing in this proceeding (“Compliance Filing”), specifically concerning the determination of Installed Capacity (“ICAP”) for Capacity Storage Resources.
2. PJM’s Capacity Market Operations Department is responsible for all operational aspects of the Capacity Market, including administering PJM’s three-year forward capacity market—known as the Reliability Pricing Model (“RPM”). The Capacity Market Operations Department develops the systems, documentation, and participant training material necessary to conduct all RPM Auctions and support the daily operational activities of the RPM. Among other duties, the Capacity Market Operations Department receives, reviews, and assesses pre-auction information provided by market sellers and is responsible for clearing each RPM Auction. Those activities include administering the rules on the determination of the ICAP of Capacity Resources in a coordinated effort with PJM’s Interconnection Projects Department and Resource Adequacy Planning Department.
3. Prior to becoming Manager of the Capacity Market Operations Department, I managed the PJM Day-ahead Energy Market Operations Department and the PJM Market Simulation Department. The Market Simulation Department was responsible for all operational aspects of PJM’s Financial Transmission Rights market, and performed analysis to determine the economic impact of proposed transmission projects in support of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. Prior to joining PJM in 1996, I was an engineer for twelve years in the Transmission Planning and Analysis Department of General Public Utilities.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Electric Storage Participation in Markets Operated by Regional Transmission Organizations and Independent System Operators*, Order No. 841, III FERC Stats. & Regs., Regs. Preambles ¶ 31,398 (2018).

<sup>2</sup> PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (“Tariff”).

4. I earned a Bachelor's Degree in Electrical Engineering from Pennsylvania State University in 1984.

#### PJM Reliance on Capacity Resources to Meet Reliability Needs

5. PJM already allows Capacity Storage Resources<sup>3</sup> to participate in RPM. As one aspect of that participation, PJM's existing practice is to determine the ICAP of Capacity Storage Resources based on such resource's capability to sustain continuous output over much of a typical summer weekday, consistent with how capacity is determined for all other dispatchable capacity resources. My affidavit describes PJM's existing practice, and explains why it is reasonable to retain that approach.
6. The Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region ("RAA"), which "is intended to ensure that adequate Capacity Resources . . . will be planned and made available to provide reliable service to loads within the PJM Region"<sup>4</sup> provides the framework for resource adequacy in PJM. The RAA describes the "nature" of Capacity Resources as "specific, firm Capacity Resources that are capable of supplying the energy requirements of [Load-Serving Entities'] load[s] on a firm basis without interruption for economic conditions and with such other characteristics that are necessary to support the reliable operation of the PJM Region."<sup>5</sup> RAA, Schedule 9 directs PJM to "develop[] and maintain[] in the PJM Manuals" the rules and procedures "required to determine and demonstrate the capability of Generation Capacity Resources" to meet these purposes.<sup>6</sup> Schedule 9 adds that the rules and procedures "shall recognize the difference in types of generating units and the relative ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time;" and lists among the factors affecting such ability "fuel availability, stream flow for hydro units, reservoir storage for hydro and pumped storage units, [and] mechanical limitations."<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> "Capacity Storage Resource" is currently defined in the Tariff as "any hydroelectric power plant, flywheel, battery storage, or other such facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets and which participates in the Reliability Pricing Model." Tariff, section 1, Definitions – C-D. As discussed in the transmittal letter accompanying this Affidavit and as further supported in PJM's contemporaneously-filed ESR Accounting Proposal in Docket No. ER19-462-000, PJM is proposing to redefine Capacity Storage Resource as "any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM's markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan."

<sup>4</sup> RAA, Article 2.

<sup>5</sup> RAA, section 7.6.

<sup>6</sup> RAA, Schedule 9(A).

<sup>7</sup> RAA, Schedule 9(C).

7. As directed by the RAA, PJM has developed, and maintains in PJM Manual 21,<sup>8</sup> the rules and procedures for determining the capability of generation capacity resources. Echoing RAA, Schedule 9's reference to the "ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time,"<sup>9</sup> PJM Manual 21 has for many years stated that the "number of hours of continuous operation [that is] commensurate with PJM load requirements [is] specified as 10 hours."<sup>10</sup>
8. This ten-hour period is consistent with the period of elevated demand on a typical peak summer weekday. As shown in Figure 1 below, depicting a typical summer peak day load shape,<sup>11</sup> PJM loads are at or above 90% of the daily peak for a period of approximately ten hours, i.e., from the hour ending 12:00 to the hour ending 22:00. PJM relies on the ability of Capacity Resources to maintain output at their stated capability levels during such periods to manage the system's ability to meet those loads throughout the afternoon and evening.

---

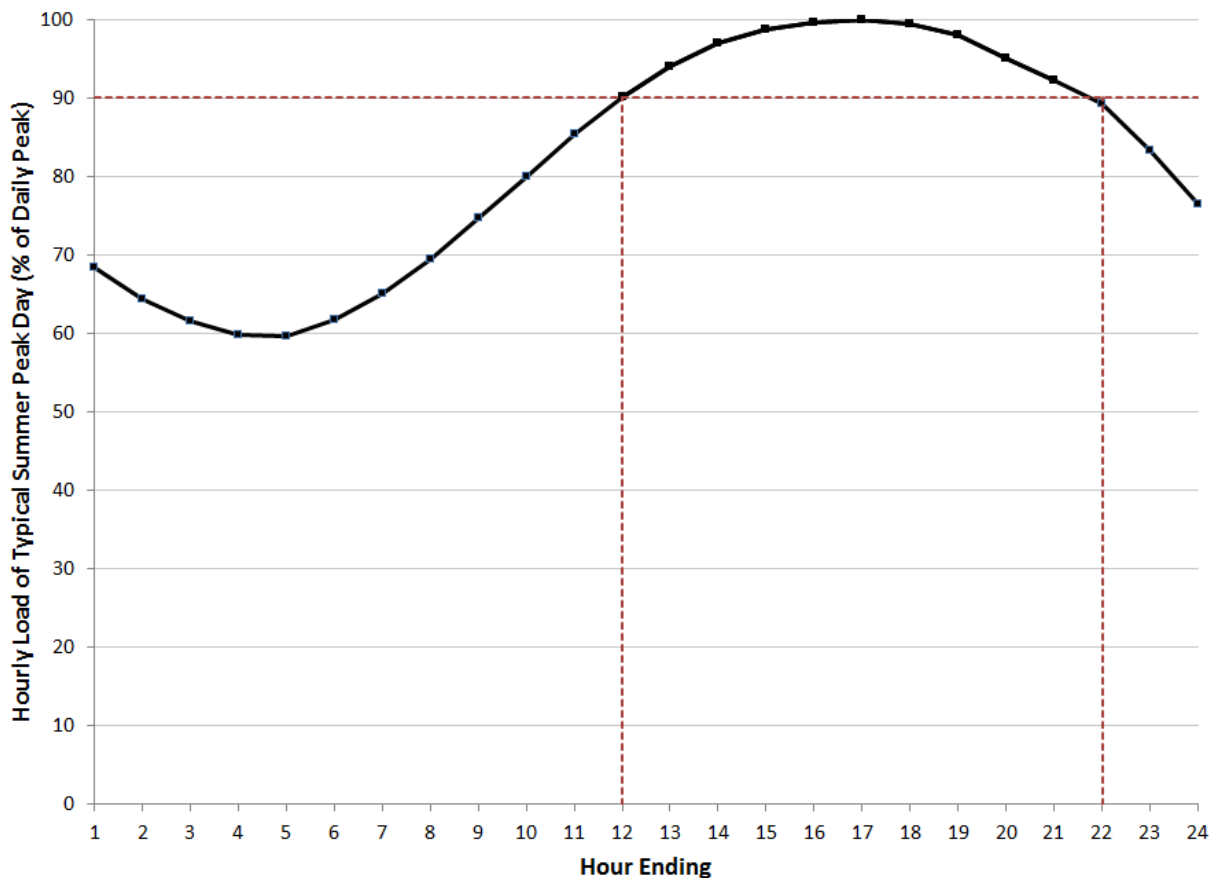
<sup>8</sup> System Planning Department, *PJM Manual 21: Rules and Procedures for Determination of Generating Capability*, PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (rev. 12, Jan. 1, 2017), <https://pjm.com/-/media/documents/manuals/m21.ashx> ("PJM Manual 21").

<sup>9</sup> RAA, Schedule 9(C).

<sup>10</sup> PJM Manual 21, section 2.1(13).

<sup>11</sup> Specifically, Figure 1 shows the summer load shape based on the average of per-unitized loads for the ten highest load days across the summer seasons 2015 through 2017.

**Figure 1 –Summer Weekday Load Shape**



9. Analyses by PJM concerning the now-expired Limited Demand Resource (“Limited DR”) product<sup>12</sup> reaffirmed the significance of a minimum ten-hour period to effectively manage loads during peak conditions. The Limited DR product was required to be made available for interruption up to a maximum of ten calls per summer, with a maximum of six consecutive hours per interruption. The reliability implications of both of these availability restrictions (i.e., the ten interruptions per summer limit and the six consecutive hour limit) were assessed using two separate reliability-based analyses and the more restrictive of the two limitations was used to cap the total MW quantity of Limited DR that was permitted to be procured in each auction. The six-hour interruption limit was found to be the most restrictive and was limited at the point where the total megawatt (“MW”) quantity no longer reduced the peak load for a given day but instead merely shifted the peak to a time outside of the of the six-hour window. Analysis conducted at the time showed that increasing the

---

<sup>12</sup> See FPA Section 205 Tariff Change Filing of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER11-2288-000, at Attachment A, Affidavit of Thomas A. Falin (Dec. 2, 2010). FERC accepted PJM’s proposal to limit PJM’s reliance on these products in *PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 134 FERC ¶ 61,066, at PP 69-76, (2011).

interruption window from six hours to ten hours avoided the risk of shifting, rather than reducing, the peak load.

10. This information was used at the time to set a ten-hour interruption duration requirement for the now expired Extended Summer DR product.<sup>13</sup> The Extended Summer DR product was required to be made available for an unlimited number of calls per summer with the ability to maintain each interruption for up to ten hours. With the interruption duration requirement of the Extended Summer DR product set to ten hours, the reliability basis for limiting the MW commitment of the Extended Summer DR product was its lack of obligation to respond from November through April, rather than its lack of obligation to interrupt for more than ten hours at a time.

#### Storage Resource ICAP Determination Method

11. Consistent with the above, PJM has long used the output level that can be sustained for at least ten hours to determine the maximum capacity level provided by pumped-storage hydro projects. As noted, the RAA recognizes “reservoir storage for hydro and pumped storage units” as a factor affecting “the relative ability of units to maintain output at stated capability over a specified period of time.”<sup>14</sup> Accordingly, all pumped hydro storage projects that provide capacity in PJM have supply reservoirs with adequate water storage to support generator output at the committed capacity level for ten or more hours.
12. PJM has followed the same practice for battery storage resources in the PJM interconnection queue, i.e., the allowable Capacity Interconnection Rights (“CIRs”) to be studied for the interconnection request is limited by the MW output level that the resource can maintain over a continuous ten-hour period.<sup>15</sup> PJM’s Wholesale Market Participation Agreement with the battery storage project for the Village of Minster, Ohio reflects CIRs calculated on this basis. PJM is currently following the same approach for a dozen additional battery storage projects with active interconnection requests seeking CIRs. Like dispatchable Generation Capacity Resources (discussed below), there are no apparent seasonal aspects generically associated with the operating characteristics of battery resources that might limit their year-round capability to a lower level.

---

<sup>13</sup> The Limited DR and Extended Summer DR products were phased out in connection with PJM’s adoption of the Capacity Performance reforms. *See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*, 151 FERC ¶ 61,208, at PP 253-61 (2015).

<sup>14</sup> RAA, Schedule 9(C).

<sup>15</sup> This is determined by the battery’s usable MWh storage capability (e.g., a battery with storage capacity of 10 MWh can sustain for ten hours an output of 1 MW per hour), unless there is a more restrictive design limit (e.g. 0.8 MW per hour) on the discharge rate.



### Comparability with ICAP Determinations for Other Dispatchable Resources

13. PJM's practice for determining the maximum capacity level of a Capacity Storage Resource is comparable to that used for any other dispatchable Capacity Resource (i.e., a Generation Capacity Resource (other than an Intermittent Resource) or Demand Resource). All such resources are expected to be capable of providing sustained output at a MW level equal to their capacity value for a minimum continuous duration of at least ten hours (if not more) on a summer peak day. Specifically, the ICAP value of a Generation Capacity Resource is based on the resource's MW output capability at normal PJM summer peak hour conditions (e.g., ambient air temperature, humidity, intake water temperature, cooling system performance, etc.) with an assumed ability to maintain output at this level across all twenty-four hours of a day.
14. Similarly, the maximum capacity value of a Demand Resource is the specific MW level of load curtailment the resource can provide on a sustained basis and to which it is capable of being dispatched when needed. The expected sustained basis is fixed by PJM's Tariff, which specifies that an Annual Demand Resource must be made available to PJM for an unlimited number of interruptions during each delivery year and must be capable of maintaining each such interruption between the hours of 10:00 AM to 10:00 PM EPT during the months of May through October, inclusive, of the same Delivery Year, and between the hours of 6:00 AM to 9:00 PM EPT for the months of November through April, inclusive, of the same Delivery Year.

### Comparison to ICAP Determinations for Non-Dispatchable Resources

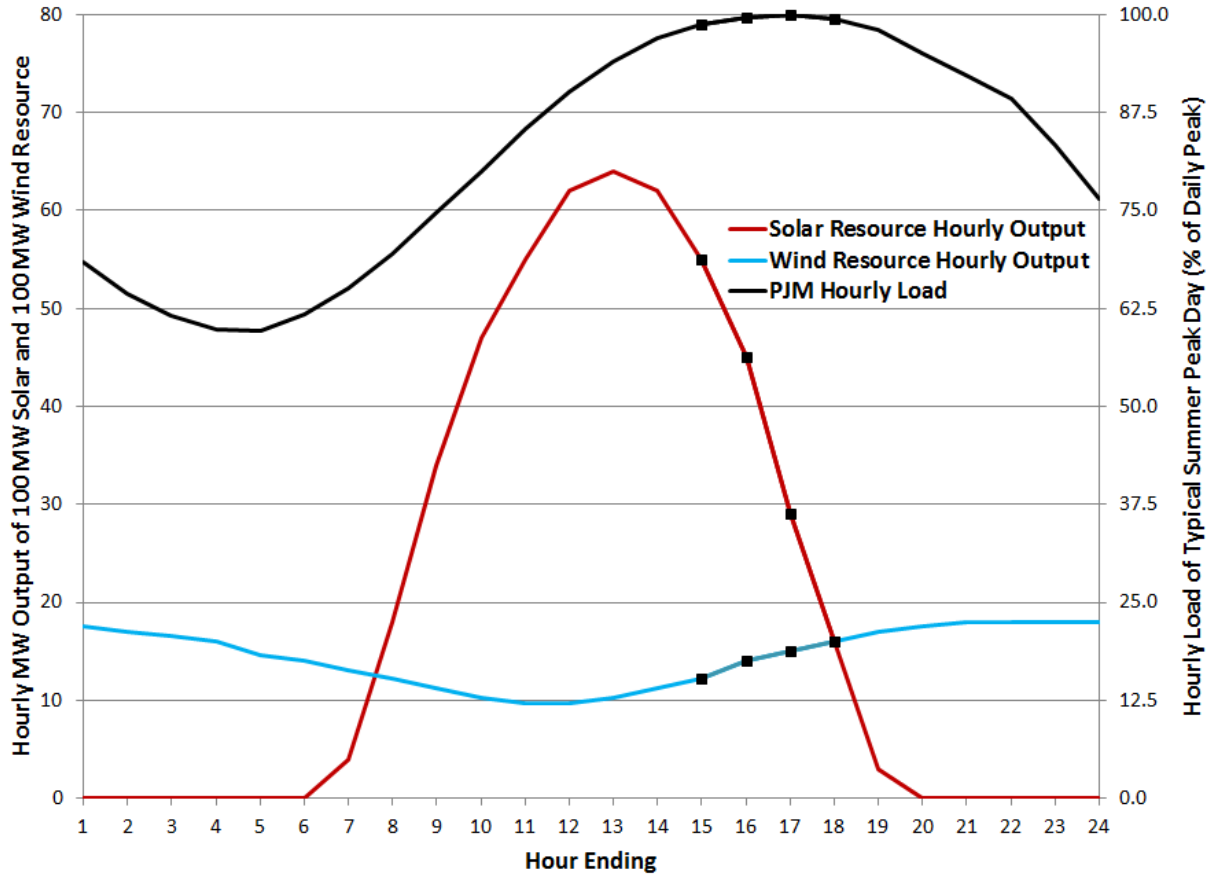
15. In contrast to a Generation Capacity Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource, an Intermittent Resource<sup>16</sup> is inherently incapable of being dispatched to a specific MW level of sustained output. Instead, an Intermittent Resource will produce as many MWs as the resource's energy source will permit it to produce in any given hour up to the resource's nameplate rating. An Intermittent Resource cannot be expected to provide a specific MW output level on a sustained basis when needed because it has no direct control of its energy source. However, the MW output of an Intermittent Resource does vary predictably by hour of the day and by season of the year as a function of its energy source. It is this predictable relationship that permits an Intermittent Resource to be accommodated in the capacity market at an acceptable MW capacity level in spite of the resource's inability to provide a specific MW level of sustained output when needed. Accordingly, under PJM Manual 21, Appendix B, the capacity value of a wind or solar resource is determined by the resource's average hourly MW output during hours ending 15, 16, 17, and 18 of the months of June, July, and August, i.e., the MW output level the resource is expected to be producing at the time of the daily PJM system peak load of a summer-period day.

---

<sup>16</sup> Intermittent Resources are generation resources with output that varies as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, or run of river hydroelectric power.

16. To illustrate the operating characteristics of an Intermittent Resource, Figure 2 shows the average hourly output of a 100 MW solar resource and a 100 MW wind resource during the summer period relative to the same summer weekday hourly load shape that was shown in Figure 1. As can be seen, the hourly MW output profile of the 100 MW solar resource predictably corresponds with the hourly pattern of direct sunlight of a summer day. Likewise, the hourly MW output profile of the 100 MW wind resource predictably corresponds with the hourly pattern of wind speed of a summer day. The solar resource produces output during each of the thirteen daylight hours of a summer day from hour ending 7 through hour ending 19, inclusive, with the highest level of output occurring at mid-day during hour ending 13. The wind resource produces output in every hour of the entire twenty-four-hour period of a summer day with lowest output levels occurring in the middle of the day. The four points indicated on the “PJM Hourly Load” curve denote the hours where the PJM system peak load is most likely to occur on a summer weekday (i.e., hours ending 15, 16, 17, and 18), and, the average output during each of these four hours is indicated by the four points on the output curves of the solar and the wind resources. Under the rules and procedures specified in PJM Manual 21, Appendix B, the average output across these four hours of each day of the summer period is input to the capacity factor calculation used to derate these Intermittent Resources and establish their maximum MW capacity value.

**Figure 2 – Average Hourly Output of 100 MW Solar Resource and 100 MW Wind Resource in Summer Period Relative to Summer Weekday Load Shape**



17. An Energy Efficiency (“EE”) Resource, like an Intermittent Resource, does not have controllable or dispatchable capabilities. The permanent load reduction provided by an EE Resource is not constant across all hours of a day or across the seasons of the year; rather, the MW level provided is a function of the characteristics of the equipment or appliances that were replaced as part of the EE project. As an example, an EE project that replaces residential lighting with more efficient lighting will provide a permanent reduction in load at a MW level that is greater during nighttime hours than during daylight hours and greater during winter peak hours than summer peak hours. Like an Intermittent Resource, the capacity value of an Annual EE Resource is determined by the MW level of load reduction that the EE resource is likely providing at the time of the daily PJM system peak load of a summer-period day. In addition, for an Annual EE Resource, the MW level of load reduction that the EE Resource is likely providing at the time of the daily PJM system peak load of a winter-period day is determined in order to ensure that the capacity value of the EE Resource is provided on a year-round basis. To accomplish this, the capacity value of an Annual EE Resource is derated to the lower of the average expected load reduction provided during hours ending 15, 16, 17, and 18, inclusive, of the months of June, July, and August, and the average expected load reduction provided during hours ending 8, 9, 16, and 17, inclusive, of the months of January and February.

18. PJM Manual 21's use of a four-hour period to measure the capacity value of an Intermittent Resource should in no way be misconstrued to mean that the capacity value of a resource capable of providing a MW level of output or load curtailment on a sustained basis should be measured by its capability over only this same four-hour period. The current method that is used to measure the capacity value of an Intermittent Resource is properly used only for a resource class that (i) has no inherent ability to provide a specific MW output level on a sustained basis due to the non-continuous nature of its energy source; and (ii) is capable of producing a MW output at a level that is a direct function of its energy source and that varies in a predictable manner by hour of day and by season of the year.

Relationship Between ICAP Determinations and Capacity Performance Sell Offers

19. Lastly, I should emphasize that the discussion above concerns only the determination of ICAP (or its equivalent for Demand and Energy Efficiency Resources) under the RAA and PJM Manual 21. My affidavit concerns only the maximum MW level a battery storage project can reliably commit as capacity in the PJM Region, and not whether such resources can participate at all in PJM's capacity market. Moreover, this capacity level sets a ceiling on the MWs a Capacity Storage Resource can offer in an RPM Auction, but does not set a floor on that level. Capacity storage Resources, like Demand Resources, Energy Efficiency Resources, and Intermittent Resources are not subject to the "capacity must-offer" rule that governs Generation Capacity Resources. A Capacity Storage Resource therefore has greater flexibility to vary its capacity offer in specific RPM Auctions, and therefore manage its risks of committing as a stand-alone Capacity Performance Resource in the PJM Region.

20. This concludes my affidavit.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BEFORE THE  
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

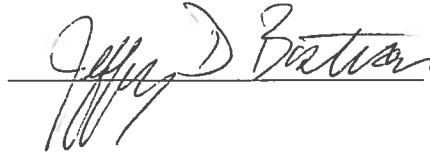
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

)

Docket No. ER19-\_\_-000

VERIFICATION OF JEFFREY D. BASTIAN

I, Jeffrey D. Bastian, being first duly sworn, deposes and states that I am the Jeffrey D. Bastian referred to in the foregoing document entitled "Affidavit of Jeffrey D. Bastian on Behalf of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C." that I have read the same and am familiar with the contents thereof, and that the facts set forth therein are true and correct to the best of my knowledge, information, and belief.



Subscribed and sworn to before me, the undersigned notary public, this 3<sup>rd</sup> day of December 2018.



Notary Public

My Commission expires: NOV, 3, 2021

